

දිඝ්ඤිකායා - සේනසම්මාන

Pali Text Society ✓

THE DĪGHA NIKĀYA

EDITED BY

PROF. T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, Ph.D., LL.D.,

AND

PROF. J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, M.A.

VOL. I

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

LUZAC & COMPANY, LIMITED

46 GREAT RUSSEL STREET, LONDON, W.C. 1

1949

Pali Text Society.

THE DĪGHA NĪKĀYA

EDITED BY

PROF. T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.

AND

PROF. J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, M.A.

VOL. I.

LUZAC & COMPANY, LIMITED
46 GREAT RUSSEL STREET, LONDON, W.C. 1
1949

First published.	.	.	.	1890
Reprinted	.	.	.	1932
Reprinted	.	.	.	1949

10877

ERRATA

The corrections in this list do not claim to be exhaustive. They were noted by Rhys Davids and by myself in our separate copies as we read, and as often as it occurred to us to do so.

C. A. F. RHYS DAVIDS.

June, 1932

Page 46, line 10, *read* Yāv'.

Page 47, line 3, *read* bhikkhu-.

Page 54, line 18, *read* ukkamsāvakkamse.

Page 62, line 26, *read* purisa-damma-.

Page 138, line 21, *read* bhogakkhandho.

Page 166, line 19, *read* vā *after* sāmāka-bhakkho.

Page, 166, line 20, *delete* kho *after* daddula-bhakkho.

Page 185, line 27, *read* Idappaccayā.

Page 214, line 20, *read* evāṃ.

Page 223, line 11, *to* pahaṃ *read* a *fn.*:—Trenckner, in *M. i*, 329, *has* pabhaṃ.

Page 230, line 12, *read* na *for* ne.

Page 245, line 3, *read* āyācana-hetu.

Page 245, line 20, *read* phoṭṭhabbā.

Page 246, headline, *read* TEVIJJA.

TABLE OF MSS. COLLATED.

S ^e	}	See the Introduction to the Sumaṅgala Vilāsinī.
S ^d		
S ^t		
B ^m		

S^m A MS. in Siṃhalese characters in the possession of Prof. Rhys Davids.

B^p The MS. in Burmese characters in the Phayre
"Collection at the India Office.

NAMO. TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀ SAMBUDDHASSA.

[Dīgha Nikāya.

i. Brahmajāla Sutta.]*

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā antarā ca Rājagaham antarā ca Nālandam addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako antarā ca Rājagaham antarā ca Nālandam addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti saddhim antevāsinā Brahmaddattena māṇava-vena. Tatra sudam Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, Suppiyassa paṇa paribbājaka-ssa antevasi Brahmaddatto māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇam bhāsati. Iti ha te ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanika-vādū Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā ¹ honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṇ ca.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalatṭhikāyam rājāgārake ² eka-ratti-vāsam upagañchi saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena. Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako Ambalatṭhikāyam rājāgārake eka-ratti-vāsam upagañchi saddhim antevāsinā Brahmaddattena māṇavena. Tatra pi sudam Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, Suppiyassa

¹ BB anubandhā (throughout).

² B^p and Old. C. xi. 1. 8 rājagārake.

* Titles not in the MSS.

pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti ha te ubho ācariyantevāsī aññaṃaññaṃ uju-vipaccanīka-vādā¹ Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.¹

3. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhitānaṃ maṇḍala-māle² sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammo³ udapādi : ‘Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c’ idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā suppaṭivīditā. Ayaṃ hi Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti ha ‘me ubho ācariyantevāsī aññaṃaññaṃ uju-vipaccanīka-vādā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ cāti.’

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammam vīditvā, yena maṇḍala-mālo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : ‘Kāya nu ‘ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarakathā⁴ vippakatā ti?’ Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum : ‘Idha bhante amhākaṃ rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhitānaṃ maṇḍala-māle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammo udapādi “Acchariyaṃ . . . pe (3) . . . anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ cāti.” Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vippakatā atha Bhagavā anupatto ti.’

5. ‘Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyum Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyum Saṃghassa vā

¹ BB viharanti for 1-1.

² MSS. 1 and 1 about equally.

³ BB saṅkhiya-dhammo (throughout). ⁴ B^p antarakathā.

avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi karaṇīyā. Mاماṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamaṇā vā tumhaṃ yev' assa tena antarāyo. Mاماṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamaṇā vā api nu tumhe paresaṃ subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājāneyyāthāti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Mاماṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi abhūtaṃ abhūtato nibbēhetabbam : "Iti pi etaṃ abhūtaṃ, iti pi etaṃ atacchaṃ, n'atthi c'etaṃ amhesu, na ca pan' etaṃ amhesu samvijjatīti."'

6. 'Mاماṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhe na ānando na somanassaṃ na cetaso ubbīlāvitattaṃ¹ karaṇīyaṃ. Mاماṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha ānandino sumanaṃ ubbīlāvitā tumhaṃ yev' assa tena antarāyo. Mاماṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi bhūtaṃ bhūtato paṭijānitabbam : "Iti p'etaṃ bhūtaṃ, iti p'etaṃ tacchaṃ, atthi c'etaṃ amhesu, samvijjati ca pan' etaṃ amhesūti."'

7. 'Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave oramattakaṃ sīlamattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya. Katamaṇ ca taṃ bhikkhave appamattakaṃ oramattakaṃ sīlamattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya ?'

¹ B^p uppilāvit^o throughout, but see 3. 23; and vilya in Burnouf, 'Lotus,' 308; and Morris in J. P. T. S. for 1887.

8.¹ “ Pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampī viharatīti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“ Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo dinnādāyī dinna-pāṭikaṅkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharatīti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“ Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī Samaṇo Gotamo ārā-cārī² virato methunā gāma-dhammā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

9. “ Musā-vādaṃ pahāya musā-vādā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo sacca-vādī sacca-sandho theto paccayiko avisamvā-dako lokassāti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“ Pisunā-³ vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ va sandhātā sahitānaṃ va anup-pādātā samaggārāmo samagga-rato samagga-naṇḍī samagga-karaṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“ Pharusā- vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Yā sā vācā nelā⁴ kaṇṇa-sukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṃ-gamā porī bahujana-kantā bahujana-manāpā tathā-rūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“ Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī nidhānavatim vācam⁵ bhāsītā kālēna

¹ For §§ 8–11 compare M. i. pp. 179, 267.

² B^p anācari (as in M. always).

³ M. and Sum. p. 73, pisunaṃ ; S^d pisunaṃ ; A. iii. 61. 2. pisunā ; S^{cm} pisunā.

⁴ S^t D^s B^p Sum. and M. all nelā, S^{cd} and Gr nelā.

⁵ B^p Gr vācam (three times).

sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatim attha-saṃhitā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

10. “Bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Eka-bhattiko Samaṇo Gotamo rattūparato, vikāla-bhojanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Nacca-gīta-vādita-visūka-dassanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Mālā-gandha-vilepana-dhāraṇa-maṇḍana-vibhūsaṇa-tṭhānā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Uccāsayaṇa-mahāsayaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Jātarūpa-rajata-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Āmaka-maṇsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Itthi-kumārika-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Aj-eḷaka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Kukkuta-sūkara-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Hatthi-gavāssa-valavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Khetta-vatthu-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Dūteyya-pahīna¹ -gamaṇānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Tulākūṭa-kaṇṣakūṭa-mānakūṭā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Ukkotana-vañcana-nikatisāci-yogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Chedana-vadha-bandhana² viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Cūla-Sīlaṃ niṭṭhitam.

11. “Yathā va paṇḍitā eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sad-dhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathādaṃ mūla-bijaṃ khanda-bijaṃ phalu-bijaṃ agga-bhijaṃ bija-bijaṃ eva pañcamam — iti evarūpā bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

¹ S⁴ pahīna : *see* § 19.

² So SS D⁴ and Gr : B⁴ and Sum. bandha.

12. “‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ sannidhi-kāra-paribhogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam anna-sannidhiṃ pāna-sannidhiṃ vattha-sannidhiṃ yāna-sannidhiṃ sayana-sannidhiṃ gandha-sannidhiṃ āmisa-sannidhiṃ—iti vā itī evarūpā sannidhi-kāra-paribhogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

13. “‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ visūka-dassanam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam naccam gītam vāditam pekkham akkhānam paṇissaram vetālam kumbhatthūnam Sobha-nagarakam ¹ caṇḍālam vaṇsam dhovanam ² batthi-yuddham assa-yuddham mahisa-yuddham usabha-yuddham aja-yuddham meṇḍaka ³ -yuddham kukkuṭa-yuddham vaṭṭaka ⁴ -yuddham daṇḍa-yuddham muṭṭhi-yuddham nibbuddham uyyodhikam balaggam senā-byūham anika-dassanam—iti vā itī evarūpā visūka-dassanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

14. “‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ jūta-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam ⁵ atṭha-padam dasa-padam ākāsam parihāra-patham santikam khalikam ⁶ ghaṭikam salāka-hattham ⁷ akkham paṅgacīram vaṅkakam mokkhacikam ciṅgulikam pattālhakam rathakam

¹ So S^{cm} and Sum.; S^d sobhana-kāra-kam; S^t sobhanakarakam; D^o sobhanagaranam; B^p sobhanakam Weber in ‘Indische Studien,’ ii. 38, quotes from a commentary on Śata-rudriya, ‘Sobha iti gandharva-nagaram;’ B.R. give Saubha, ‘a mythical city hanging in the air.’

² S^{dm} D^o B^p dhovanam. S^{ct} and Sum. dhop^o (See J. ii. p. 117 and iv. p. 390).

³ S^d D^o B^p meṇḍa-.

⁴ S^{cdm} Gr vaddhaka. See § 22.

⁵ This list of games recurs in CV. i. 13. 2.

⁶ S^{dt} and Gr balikam.

⁷ On Śalākā in gambling, see Pāṇini ii. 1. 10.

dhanukam akkharikam manesikam yathā-vajjam—iti vā iti evarūpā jūta-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

15. “Yathā va pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpam uccāsayana-mahāsayanam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam¹ āsandim pallaṅkam gonakam cittakam paṭikam paṭalikaṃ tūlikam vikatikaṃ udda-lomim ekanta-lomim kaṭṭhissam koseyyam kuttakam hatthatharam assattharam rathattharam ajina-ppavenim kadali-miga-pavara-paccattharanam sa-uttara-cchadam ubhato-lohitakūpadhānam—iti vā iti evarūpā uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

16. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpam maṇḍana-vibhūsana-tṭhānānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam² ucchādanam parimaddanam nahāpanam sambāhanam ādāsam añjanam mālā-vilepanam³ mukkhacūṇṇakam mukkhālepanam hattha-bandham sikhā-bandham daṇḍakam nālikam khaggaṃ chattam citrupāhanam unḥisam maṇim valā-vījanim odātāni vatthāni dīgha-dasāni—iti vā iti evarūpā maṇḍana-vibhūsana-tṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

17. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitva te evarūpam tiracchāna-katham anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam³ rājakatham cora-katham mahāmatta-katham senā-katham bhaya-katham yuddha-katham anna-katham pāna-katham vattha-katham sayana-katham mālā-katham gandha-katham ñāti-katham yāna-katham gāma-katham nigama-katham nagara-katham janapada-katham itthi-katham

¹ This list recurs at A. iii. 63. 3 (cp. iii. 34), MV. v. 10. 4, and CV. vi. 8. 1. ² S^{cd} B^p mālā-gandha-vil°.

³ This list of foolish talks recurs at MV. v. 6. 3; D. ix. 3.

[purisa-katham] sūra-katham visikhā-katham kumbatṭhāna-katham pubba-peta-katham nānatta-katham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhava-katham—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-kathāya pativirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

18. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ viggāhika-katham anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam : ‘Na tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, aham imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi, kim tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammā-paṭipanno—Sahitam me, asahitan te—Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca—Avicinṇan¹ te viparāvattam—Aropito te vādo, niggahito ’si²—Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbetheṇi vā sace pahosīti’—iti vā iti evarūpāya viggāhika-kathāya pativirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

19. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ dūteyya-pahīṇa-gamanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ gahapatikānaṃ kumārānaṃ—‘Idha gaccha, amutrāgaccha, idaṃ hara, amutra idaṃ āharāti’—iti vā iti evarūpā dūteyya-pahīṇa³ -gamanānuyogā pativirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

20. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te kuhakā ca honti lapakā ca nemittikā ca nippesikā⁴ ca lābhena ca lābham nijigimsitāro—iti⁵ evarūpā kuhana-lapanā pativirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

Majjhima-Sīlam nitṭhitam.

¹ So SS; D^o B^p adhiciṇṇan ; Sum. āciṇṇan. (See M. I. 372.)

² B^p niggahito tvam asi. ³ S^{cdt} twice pahīna. But see § 10.

⁴ S^t nipphesikā ; B^p nibbesikā.

⁵ So S^{cdmt} D^o (as in § 11) ; B^p Gr add vā iti.

21. ‘“Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpayatiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam¹ kappenti—seyyathīdam aṅgam nimittam uppādam² supinam lakkhaṇam mūsikācchinnaṃ aggi-homam dabbi-homam thusa-homam kaṇa-homam taṇḍula-homam sappi-homam tela-homam mukha-homam lohita-homam aṅga-vijjā vatthu-vijjā khatta³ -vijjā siva-vijjā bhūta-vijjā bhūri-vijjā ahi-vijjā visa-vijjā vicchika-vijjā mūsika-vijjā sakuna-vijjā vāyasa-vijjā pakkajjhānam sara-parittānam miga-cakkam—iti vā itī evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

22. ‘“Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam maṇi-lakkhaṇam daṇḍa-lakkhaṇam vattha-lakkhaṇam asilakkhaṇam usu-lakkhaṇam dhanu-lakkhaṇam āyudha⁴ -lakkhaṇam itthi-lakkhaṇam purisa-lakkhaṇam kumāra-lakkhaṇam kumāri-lakkhaṇam dāsa-lakkhaṇam dāsi-lakkhaṇam hatthi-lakkhaṇam assa-lakkhaṇam mahisa-lakkhaṇam usabha-lakkhaṇam go-lakkhaṇam aja-lakkhaṇam meṇḍa-lakkhaṇam kukkuta-lakkhaṇam vaṭṭaka⁵ -lakkhaṇam godhā-lakkhaṇam kaṇṇikā-lakkhaṇam kacchapa-lakkhaṇam miga-lakkhaṇam—iti vā itī evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

23. ‘“Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam ‘Raññaṃ niyyānam bhavissati, raññaṃ aniyyānaṃ bhavissati—Abbhantarānam raññaṃ upayānam⁶ bhavissati, bāhirānam raññaṃ apayānam bhavissati—Bāhirānam

¹ B^p Gr jīvitam, throughout. ² B^p Gr uppātam.

³ So SS here and in Sum.; BB khetta. (See iv. 2 and Ud. iii. 9.)

⁴ D^s and Sum. āvudha. ⁵ S^c vaddhaka. See § 14.

⁶ S^c D^s upāyānam; B^p upayyānam.

raññaṃ upayānaṃ bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati — Abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati—Bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati—Iti imassa jayo bhavissati, imassa parājayo bhavissati’—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

24. ‘“ Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikāṃ kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ ‘Canda-ggāho bhavissati, suriya¹-ggāho bhavissati, nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati. Candima-suriyānaṃ patha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, candima-suriyānaṃ uppatha²-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ patha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ uppatha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati. Ukkā-pāto bhavissati. Disā-dāho bhavissati. Bhūmi-cālo bhavissati. Deva-dundubhi³ bhavissati. Candima-suriya-nakkhattānaṃ uggamaṇaṃ ogamaṇaṃ⁴ saṃkilesaṃ⁵ vodānaṃ bhavissati. Evaṃ-vipāko canda-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko suriya-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānaṃ patha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānaṃ uppatha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānaṃ patha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānaṃ uppatha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko ukkāpāto bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko disā-dāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko bhūmi-cālo bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko deva-dundubhi bhavissati, evaṃ-vipākaṃ candima-suriya-nakkhattānaṃ uggamaṇaṃ ogamaṇaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ bhavissati’—iti

¹ B^p sūriya- (*throughout*).

² Sum. *omits*; B^p upatha (*twice*).

³ BB and Gr dudrabhi (*twice*).

⁴ B^p oggamaṇaṃ (*twice*) and so Gr below. Here Gr okk°.

⁵ Sum. saṃkilesa: S^c °lesā: S^{dtm} D^s B^p °lesam here, and S^t B^p below sakilesam.

vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

25. "Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappeṭṭi—seyyathīdam: 'Subbutṭhikā¹ bhavissati, dubbutṭhikā bhavissati, subhikkham bhavissati, dubbhikkham bhavissati, khemam bhavissati, bhayam bhavissati, rogo bhavissati, ārogyam bhavissati,' muddā, gaṇanā, saṃkhānam,² kāveyyam, lokāyatam³—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

26. "Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti — seyyathīdam āvāhanam vivāhanam saṃvadanam⁴ vivadanam saṃkīraṇam vikīraṇam subhaga-karaṇam dubbhaga-karaṇam viruddha-gabbha-karaṇam jivhā-nittaddanam⁵ hanu-saṃhananam hatthābhijappanam kaṇṇa-jappanam ādāsa-pañham kumāri-pañham deva-pañham ādiccupatṭhānam Mahat-upatṭhānam abbhujjalanam Sir'-avhāyanam⁶—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgataṣṣa'avaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

¹ D^s subbutṭhikam; S^{cm} suvyutṭhikā. At D. ii. 60 S^d subbutṭhikam; S^c sabbutṭhikā; S^t subbutṭhikam; B^p suvyutṭhikam.

² B^p saṃghānam.

³ B^p Gr (and S^d at D. ii. 60) lokāyatanam. But see C. 5. 31. 2, A. 3. 58. 1, Mil. 4, Div. 630, 633 and Saddh. P. xiii. (Kern, p. 263).

⁴ So SS B^p saṃvaranam vivaranam.

⁵ So SS B^p nibaddhanam (Gr here and B^p at D. ii. 61 nibhandhanam).

⁶ So S^{dm}; S^t and D^s Siravhayo; S^c Siravhānam; B^p Sirivhāyanam and Sum. Sirivhāyanam (In D. ii. 61 S^{dt} B^p as here, but S^c Siravhayanam). Avhāyana occurs below at Tevijja Sutta 24.

27. ‘“Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā - deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—sey-yathāidam santi-kammam paṇidhi-kammam bhūri-kammam¹ vassa²-kammam vossa-kammam vatthu-kammam vatthu-parikiraṇam³ ācamanam nahāpanam juhanam vamanam virecanam uddha-virecanam adho-virecanam sīsa-virecanam kaṇṇa-telaṃ netta-tappaṇam natthu-kammam añjanam paccañjanam sālākiyam sallakattikam dāraka-tikicchā mūla-bhesajjānam anuppādānam osadhīnam paṭimokkho—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

‘Idam kho taṃ bhikkhave appamattakam oramattakam sīlamattakam yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

Mahā-Sīlam nitṭhitam.

28. ‘Atthi bhikkhave aññ’ eva dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā, ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

‘Katame ca pana te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā, ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā - bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum ?

29. ‘Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānuditṭhino, pubbantam ārabha aneka-

¹ B^p (here and in D. ii. 62) inserts bhūta-kammam (? from § 21) and SS at D. ii. 62, insert bhūti-kammam.

² SS vassa . . . vossa ; B^p vaya . . . voya ; Gr vaya . . . vaya (!)

³ S^{cm} (and SS in D. ii. 62) paṭi° ; S^m D^m Sum. and B^p pari°.

vihitāni adhivutti-padāni¹ abhivadanti atthādasahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atthādasahi vatthūhi?

30. 'Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā, sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi?

31. 'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte² aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ³ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ³ pi jātiyo cattarīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi⁴ anakāni pi jāti-satāni anakāni pi jāti-sahassāni anakāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni.⁴ "Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra uppādim.⁵ Tatrāpāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpanno"⁶ ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe

¹ B^p Gr adhimutta-. See below 2. 37 and 3. 27.

² B^p here, but not below, in this §, inserts parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese (which, with other words, occur in the parallel texts). ³ B^p vīsati, tiṃsa.

⁴ The parallel texts here have different words. See D. ii. 93; M. i. p. 182; A. iii. 59, 100; S. V. Pār. i. 1. 6.

⁵ SS perhaps uppādim; B^p and Gr udapādi (here and in D. ii. 93) Old. loc. cit. udapādim. And so Trenckner M. I. 22, 35, but uppādim at pp. 182, etc.

⁶ Old. loc. cit. idh' uppanno; B^p here SS.

nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha : “ Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho ¹ kūṭaṭṭho ² esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi—seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātim . . . pe . . . anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni. Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti ³ iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Iminā p’aham ⁴ etaṃ ⁴ jānāmi : yathā sassato attā ca ⁵ loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-saman ti.”

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam ṭhānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabba ekacce samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī.

32. ‘Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim ārabba kim āgamaṃ sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī?’

‘Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi samvatta-vivattaṃ dve pi samvatta-vivattāni tīni pi samvatta-vivattāni cattāri pi samvatta-vivattāni pañca pi samvatta-vivattāni dasa pi samvatta-vivattāni. “Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-

¹ SS *always* ṃ (not ñ); B^p (twice) vañco.

² So S^m. All other MSS. kūṭa, twice, and so also in Sum., in D. ii. 26 (where all these words recur), and in Abh. 107.

³ All MSS. ti here and in §§ 32, 33.

⁴ So SS below i. 2, 17, 18, etc. B^p Imināmaham. Here Sum. appears to read iminā p’aham evaṃ, in §§ 32, 33, B^p S^{cd} have imināham etaṃ, but S^m iminā p’aham evaṃ.

⁵ Gr omits, but not in §§ 32, 33.

sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrâpâsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno” ti iti sâkaram sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha : “ Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūtattṭho esikaṭṭhāyittṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassata-samaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi—seyyathīdam ekam pi . . . pe . . . dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni. Amutrâsim evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti iti sâkaram sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Iminā p’ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi : yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūtattṭho esikaṭṭhāyittṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassata-samanti.”

‘Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ thānaṃ yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

33. ‘Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī ?

‘Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati — seyyathīdam dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni vīsatiṃ pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni tiṃsaṃ pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni cattārīsaṃ pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni. “ Amutrâsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrâpâsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno” ti iti sâkaram sa-uddesaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha : “ Sassato attā ca

loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phu-sāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi—seyyathādaṃ dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni . . . pe . . . cattārīsaṃ pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni. Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Imi-nā p'ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ ti.”

‘Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī.

34. ‘Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha sassatā-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī?

‘Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṇsī. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vīmaṇsānucaritaṃ sayam-paṭibhānaṃ evaṃ āha: “Sassato attā ca loka ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ ti.”

‘Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ tṭhānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā ‘sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī.

35. ‘Ime kho te bhikkhave samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh’ eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n’atthi ito bahiddhā.

36. ‘Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāti: “Ime ditṭhiṭṭhānā¹ evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ

¹ B^p Gr ditṭhiṭṭhānaṃ.

na parāmasati, aparāmasato ¹ c'assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, ² vedanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ³ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathā-bhūtaṇ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

37. 'Ime kho te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipunā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pave-
deti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṇ vaṇṇaṇ sammā vada-
mānā vadeyyuṇ.

Pathama-bhāṇavāram.

2. 1. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā, ekaccaṇ sassatam ekaccaṇ asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṇ sassatam ekaccaṇ asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi ?

2. 'Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṇ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayam loko samvaṭṭati. Samvaṭṭamāno loko yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-samvaṭṭanikā honti. Te tattha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam ⁴-pabhā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino, cīraṇ dīghaṇ addhānam tiṭṭhanti.

3. 'Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṇ kadāci karahaci dīghassa adhuno accayena ayam loko vivatṭati. Vivatṭamāne loka suññaṇ Brahma-vimānaṇ pātu-bhavati. Ath' aññataro satto āyukkhayā vā puññakkhayā vā Ābhassara-kāyā cavitvā suññaṇ Brahma-vimānaṇ upapajjati. So tattha hoti manomayo pīti-bhakkho sayam pabho antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyī, cīraṇ dīghaṇ addhānam tiṭṭhati.

4. 'Tassa tattha ekakassa ⁵ dīgha-rattam nibbusitattā anabhirati paritassanā uppajjati : "Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattam āgaccheyyun" ti. Atha aññatare pi sattā āyuk-

¹ B^p evam ap^o (SS Sum. omit).

² S^{cd} add yeva, but omit it at 2. 15 and 3. 30.

³ B^p Gr atthaṅgo.

⁴ S^d sayam.

⁵ S^c B^p ekassa.

khayā vā puññakkhayā vā Ābhassara¹-kāyā cavitvā Brahma-vimānam upapajjanti tassa sattassa saḥavyatam. Te pi tattha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabbhā antalik-khacarā subhaṭṭhāyino, cīram dīgham addhānam tiṭṭhanti.

5. ‘Tatra, bhikkhave, yo so satto paṭhamam upapanno tassa evam hoti: “Aham asmi Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā² setṭho sañjitā² vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānam. Mayā ime sattā nimmitā. Tam kissa hetu? Mamam hi pubbe etad ahosi: ‘Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattam āgaccheyyun ’ti. Iti mamañ ca mano-pañidhi, ime ca sattā itthattam āgatā” ti. Ye pi te sattā pacchā upapannā tesam pi evam hoti: “Ayaṃ kho bhavam Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā setṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānam. Iminā mayam bhotā Brahmunā nimmitā. Tam kissa hetu? Imam mayam hi addasāma idha paṭhamam upapannam, mayam pana amhā pacchā upapannā ti.”

6. ‘Tatra, bhikkhave, yo so satto paṭhamam upapanno so dīghāyukataro ca hoti vaṇṇavantataro ca mahesakkhataro ca. Ye pana te sattā pacchā upapannā te appāyukatarā ca honti dubbaññatarā ca appesakkhatarā ca. Thānam kho pan’ etam, bhikkhave, vijjati yam aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchati. Itthattam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya ‘anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpam ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhitē citte tam pubbe nivāsam anussarati, tato param nānussarati. So evam āha: “Yo kho so bhavam Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā setṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānam yena mayam bhotā Brahmunā nimmitā, so nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināma-dhammo sassatisamam tath’ eva thassati. Ye pana mayam ahumha tena

¹ B^p Ābhassarā. ² B^p (*thrice*) Nimmitā, Sajitā. See xi. 80.

Brahmunā nimmitā te mayam aniccā addhuvā¹ appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattam āgatā ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, paṭhamam thānam yam āgammā yam ārabbhā eke samaṇa-brahmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

7. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brahmaṇā kim āgammā kim ārabbhā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

'Santi, bhikkhave, Khidḍā-padosikā² nāma devā. Te ativelam hassa-khidḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesam ativelam hassa-khidḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānam viharatam sati mussati,³ satiyā⁴ sammosā te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

8. 'Thānam kho pan'etam, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchati, itthattam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte tam pubbe nivāsam anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati.

9. 'So evam āha: "Ye kho te bhonto devā na Khidḍā-padosikā te na ativelam hassa-khidḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpanna viharanti. Tesam na ativelam hassa-khidḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānam viharatam sati na mussati, satiyā asammosā te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāma-dhammā sassati-samaṃ tath' eva

¹ S^c B^p adhuvā. See Vim. 50, 23; J. i. 393, 3.

² S^c here pādus°, below twice pados°; S^d thrice padus° S^t thrice padūs°; B^p first padūs°, then twice pados°; Gr first padus°, then twice pados°; Sum. pados°, but gives v.l. padus°. All MSS. pados° in § 10.

³ S^d mossati; Gr B^p (and S^t B^p Gr twice below) sammussati.

⁴ So S^{dt} B^p Gr, and all MSS. twice in § 9. Here S^{cm} and Sum. sati.

ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayam ahumha Khiddā-padosikā te mayam ativelam nassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharimha. Tesam no ativelam hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānam viharatam sati mussati, satiyā sammosā eva mayam tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattam āgatā ti.”

‘Idam, bhikkhave, dutiyam ṭhānam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

10. ‘Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī ?

‘Santi, bhikkhave, Mano-padosikā nāma devā. Te ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyanti. Te ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni padūsentī.¹ Te aññamaññamhi² paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā cavañti.

11. ‘Ṭhānam kho pan’ etam, bhikkhave, vijjati yam aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchati, itthattam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvaya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpam ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte tam pubbe nivāsam anussarati, tato param nānussarati.

12. ‘So evam āha : “Ye kho te bhonto devā na Mano-padosikā te na ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyanti. Te na ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni nappadūsentī. Te aññamaññamhi apaduṭṭha-cittā akilanta-kāyā akilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā na cavañti, niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāma-dhammā sassati-samam

¹ B^p pados° here and the third time, second time padus°.

² All MSS. aññam-aññam first time, and -aññamhi third time. Second time only B^p -aññam (S^d -aññam pi ; S^{at} Gr -aññamhi).

tath' eva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayaṃ abumha Mano-padosikā te mayaṃ ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyimha.¹ Te mayaṃ ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni padūsimha. Te mayaṃ aññamaññamhi paduṭṭha - cittā kilanta - kāyā kilanta - cittā eva. Mayaṃ tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appāyukā sayana-dhammā itthattam āgatā ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassatam ekaccaṃ asassatam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī.

13. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassatam ekaccaṃ asassatam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṇsī. ² So takka-pariyāhataṃ vīmaṇsānucaritaṃ sayam-patibhānaṃ evam āha: "Yaṃ kho idaṃ vuccati cakkhun ti pi sotā ti pi ghānaṃ ti pi jivhā ti pi kāyo ti pi ayaṃ attā anicco addhuvo asassato vipariṇāma-dhammo. Yaṃ ca kho, idaṃ vuccati cittā ti vā mano ti vā viññānaṃ ti vā ayaṃ attā nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāma-dhammo sassati-samaṃ tath' eva ṭhassatīti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassatam ekaccaṃ asassatam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī.

14. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassatam ekaccaṃ asassatam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassatam ekaccaṃ asassatam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n' atthi ito bahiddhā.

15. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime

¹ B^p Gr oyimhā.

² See i. 1. 34 ; i. 2. 20.

ditṭhitṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritarāṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanāṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattāṃ yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca attthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

16. ‘Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā, antānantāṃ lokassa paññāpentī catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabba antānantikā antānantāṃ lokaṃ paññāpentī catūhi vatthūhi?

17. ‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasī-kāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte anta-saññī lokasmiṃ viharati. So evaṃ āha: “Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭṭamo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi, ātappam anvāya . . . pe¹ . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte anta-saññī lokasmiṃ viharāmi. Imināpāhaṃ² etaṃ jānāmi: yathā antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭṭamo ti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamāṃ tṭhānaṃ yaṃ āgamaṃ yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantāṃ lokassa paññāpentī.

18. ‘Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabba antānantikā antānantāṃ lokassa paññāpentī?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasī-kāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ

¹ So SS B^p repeats. ² S^c B^p imināmāhaṃ (see i. 2. 31).

ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte ananta-saññī lokasmim viharati. So evam āha : “ Ananto ayam loko apariyanto. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu : ‘ Antavā ayam loko parivaṭumo ’ ti tesam musā. Ananto ayam loko apariyanto. Tam kissa hetu ? Aham hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte ananta-saññī lokasmim viharāmi. Imināpāhaṃ etaṃ jānāmi : yathā ananto ayam loko apariyanto ti.”

‘ Idam, bhikkhave, dutiyam thānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī.

19. ‘ Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabba antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī ?

‘ Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte uddham-adho anta-saññī lokasmim viharati, tiriyaṃ ananta-saññī. So evam āha : “ Antavā ca ayam loko ananto ca. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu : ‘ Antavā ayam loko parivaṭumo ’ ti tesam musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu : ‘ Ananto ayam loko apariyanto ’ ti tesam pi musā. Antavā ca ayam loko ananto ca. Tam kissa hetu ? Aham hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte uddham-adho anta-saññī lokasmim viharāmi, tiriyaṃ ananta-saññī. Iminā pa’haṃ etaṃ jānāmi : yathā antavā ca ayam loko ananto eāti.”

‘ Idam, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ thānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī.

20. ‘ Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabba antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī ?

‘ Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṇsī. So takka-pariyāhitaṃ vīmaṇsānucaritaṃ sayam-paṭibhānaṃ evam āha : “ N’ evāyaṃ loko antavā na panānanto. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu : ‘ Antavā ayam loko parivaṭumo ’ ti tesam musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-

brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu : ‘ Ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto ’
ti tesam pi musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ
āhaṃsu : ‘ Antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto cāti ’ tesam pi
musā. N’ evāyaṃ loko antavā na pañānanto ti.”

‘ Idam, bhikkhave, catuttham tṭhānam yam āgama yam
ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam
lokassa paññāpentī.

21. ‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānan-
tikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi. Ye
hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā antānantikā
antānantam lokassa paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh’ eva catuhi
vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n’ atthi ito bahiddhā.

22. ‘ Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : “ Ime
ditṭhitṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā
bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato
pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ
na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattam yeva nib-
buti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assā-
dañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā
anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā
duranubodhā santā paṇīta atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-
vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā
pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ
sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

23. ‘ Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-
vikkhepikā, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-
vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi. Te
ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabba
amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā
vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthū-
hi ?

24. ‘ Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā
idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idaṃ akusalan
ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti : “ Ahaṃ
kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idaṃ

akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto,¹ idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idaṃ akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ², tattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā. Yattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā, taṃ mam' assa musā.² Yaṃ mam' assa musā so mam' assa vighāto. Yo mam' assa vighāto so mam' assa antarāyo ti." Iti so musā-vāda-bhayā musā-vāda-parijegucchā³ n' ev' idaṃ kusalan ti vyākaroti, na pana idaṃ akusalan ti vyākaroti, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: "Evam⁴ pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamam ṭhānaṃ yaṃ āgama yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

25. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabba amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evam hoti: "Ahaṃ kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idaṃ akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ, tattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā. Yattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā taṃ mam' assa upādānaṃ. Yaṃ mam' assa upādānaṃ, so mam' assa vighāto. Yo mam' assa vighāto so mam' assa antarāyo ti."

¹ S^{cd} nappajānanto, but below §§ 25, 26, appo.

^{2,3} B^p omits. ³ B^p parijikucchā; Gr parijigucchāne'v'.

⁴ So Sum. and SS; B^p evan ti.

Iti so upādāna-bhayā upādāna-parijegucchā n' ev' idam kusalan ti vyākaroti na pana idam akusalan ti vyākaroti, tattha tattha pañham puttḥo samāno vācā-vikkhepam āpajjati amarā-vikkhepam : “Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti.”.

‘Idam, bhikkhave, dutiyam thānam yam āgammā yam ārabbhā eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttḥa samānā vācā-vikkhepam āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepam.

26. ‘Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgammā kim ārabbhā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttḥā samānā vācā-vikkhepam āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepam ?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idam kusalan ti yathā-bhūtam nappajānati, idam akusalan ti yathā-bhūtam nappajānāti. Tassa evam hoti : “Aham kho idam kusalan ti yathā-bhūtam nappajānāmi, idam akusalan ti yathā-bhūtam nappajānāmi. Ahañ c’eva kho pana idam kusalan ti yathā-bhūtam appajānanto, idam akusalan ti yathā-bhūtam appajānanto, idam kusalan ti vā vyākareyyam idam akusalan ti vā vyākareyyam—santi hi kho pana samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paṇḍitā nipuṇā kata-parappavādā vāla-vedhi-rūpā vobhindantā¹ maññe caranti paññā-gatena ditṭhi-gatāni—te maṃ tattha samanuyuñjeyyum samanugāheyyum samanubhāseyyum. Ye maṃ tattha samanuyuñjeyyum samanugāheyyum samanubhāseyyum tesāham na sampāyeyyam. Yesāham na sampāyeyyam so mam’ assa vighāto. Yo mam’ assa vighāto so mam’ assa antarāyo” ti. Iti so anuyoga-bhayā anuyoga-parijegucchā n’ev’ idam kusalan ti vyākaroti, na pan’ idam akusalan ti vyākaroti, tattha tattha pañham puttḥo samāno vācā-vikkhepam āpajjati amarā-vikkhepam : “Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti.”

‘Idam, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ thānam yam āgammā yam

¹ B¹ te bhindantā. So also M. I. 176, 546.

ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

27. ‘Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba amarā-vikkhepikā tattha. tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti, amarā-vikkhepaṃ?’

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā mando hoti momūho. So mandattā momūhattā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: “‘Atthi paro ‘loko?’ ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, ‘Atthi paro loko’ ti iti ce me assa, ‘atthi paro loko’ ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no. ‘N’atthi paro loko?’ ti . . . pe . . . ‘Atthi ca n’atthi ca paro loko? N’ev’ atthi na n’atthi paro loko?—Atthi sattā opapātikā? N’atthi sattā opapātikā? Atthi ca n’atthi ca sattā opapātikā? N’ev’ atthi na n’atthi sattā opapātikā? — Atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? N’atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? Atthi ca n’atthi ca sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? N’ev’ atthi na n’atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko?—Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? Hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param maraṇā? N’eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā?’ ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, ‘n’eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā’ ti iti ce me assa, ‘n’eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā’ ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti.”

‘Idam, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ thānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

28. Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-

¹ S^c B^p para- *always*.

vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham putṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham putṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

29. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditṭhitṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā dūranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

30. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā,¹ adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvihi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

31. 'Santi, bhikkhave, Asaṇña-sattā nāma devā, saññupādā ca paṇa te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. 'Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phu-sati yathā samāhite citte saññuppādam anussarati, tato

. ¹ At Smp. p. 312, Old. reads samuppattikā and gives from a Dīgha MS. a v. l. ont° in a note.

param nānussarati. So evam āha : “ Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Ahaṃ hi pubbe nāho-siṃ, so'mhi etarahi ahutvā sattattāya ¹ parinato ² ti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamam ṭhānam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

32. Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī ?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṇsī. So takka-pariyāhatam vīmaṇsānucaritam sayam-paṭibhānam evam āha : “ Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko cāti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyam ṭhānam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

33. Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī dvīhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh' eva dvīhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

34. ‘Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : “ Ime ditṭhitṭhānā evam-gahitā evam-parāmatṭhā evam-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaram pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtam veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā

¹ S^d B^p santattāya ; Gr santatāya.

² S^{cd} B^p parinato ; S^t °nāto ; Gr °nāto. See ii. 20.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vāṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

35. ‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni¹ abhivadanti atṭhādasahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā pubbānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh’ eva atṭhādasahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n’atthi ito bahiddhā.

36. ‘Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: “Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaram pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtam veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vāṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

37. ‘Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino, aparantam ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārīsāya vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantam ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārīsāya vatthūhi ?

38. ‘Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-

¹ S^d adhimutti-padhāni *twice, and so in* 2. 37 ; B^p adhimutta-padāni ; *See* i. 1. 29 ; 2. 37 ; 3. 27.

āghatanikā¹ saññi-vādā, uddham āghatanā saññim attānam paññāpentī solasahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānam paññāpentī solasahi vatthūhi ?

“ Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saññī ” ti nam paññāpentī. “ Arūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā sannī ” ti nam paññāpentī. “ Rūpi ca arūpi ca . . . pe . . . “ N’eva rūpi nārūpi . . . “ Antavā attā hoti . . . “ Anantavā . . . “ Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . “ N’ev’ antavā nānantavā² . . . “ Ekatta-saññī attā hoti . . . “ Nānatta-saññī . . . “ Parittā³-saññī . . . “ Appamaṇā-saññī . . . “ Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti . . . “ Ekanta-dukkhī . . . “ Sukha-dukkhī . . . “ Adukkham-asukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saññī ” ti nam paññāpentī.

39. ‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānam paññāpentī solasahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānam paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh’ eva solasahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n’atthi ito bahiddhā.

40. ‘ Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : “ Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaranañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato. ’

‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā

¹ SS (and B^p afterwards) ghāto. But see Sum. and compare MV. v. 1. 14 ; Th. i. 418, 711 ; Mil. 110.

² S^{edm} nev’ antavā ca nānantavā ca.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

Dutiya-bhāṇavāram.

3. 1. ‘Santi, bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā¹ asaṇṇi-vādā, uddham āghatanā¹ asaṇṇim attānam paññāpentī aṭṭhaḥi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇim attānam paññāpentī aṭṭhaḥi vatthūhi?

2. ‘“Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaṇṇī” ti nam paññāpentī. “Arūpī . . . pe . . . “Rūpī ca arūpī ca . . . “N’eva rūpī nārūpī . . . “Antavā ca . . . “Anantavā . . . “Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . “N’ev’ antavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaṇṇī ti.” nam paññāpentī.

3. ‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇim attānam paññāpentī aṭṭhaḥi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇim attānam paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh’ eva aṭṭhaḥi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n’atthi ito bahiddhā.

4. ‘Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : “Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedānānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā

¹ B^p Gr āghāt°.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

5. ‘Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n’eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā, uddham āghatanā n’eva saññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpentī atṭhahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha uddham-āghatanikā n’eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n’eva saññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpentī atṭhahi vatthūhi?’

6. ‘“Rupī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā n’eva saññi nāsaññi ti” nam paññāpentī. “Arūpī . . . “Rūpī ca arūpī ca . . . “N’eva rūpī nārūpī . . . “Antavā . . . “Anantavā . . . “Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . “N’ev’ antavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā n’eva saññi nāsaññi” ti nam paññāpentī.

7. ‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n’eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n’eva saññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpentī atṭhahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā n’eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n’eva saññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh’ eva atṭhahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n’atthi ito, bahiddhā.

8. ‘Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : “Ime ditṭhitṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānananī na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇita atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

9. ‘Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā, sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha uccheda-vādā sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi?’

10. ‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ-vādī hoti evaṃ-diṭṭhī : “Yato kho bho ayam attā rūpī cātumaḥā-bhūṭiko¹ mātā-pettika-sambhavo, kāyassa bhedā ucchiṇṇati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā sammā samucchinno hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

11. ‘Taṃ aṇño evaṃ āha : “Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N’eso n’atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho aṇño attā dibbo rūpī kāmāvacaro kabalīkārāhāra²-bhakkho. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchiṇṇati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā sammā samucchinno hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

12. ‘Taṃ aṇño evaṃ āha : “Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N’eso n’atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho aṇño attā dibbo rūpī manomayo sabbaṅga-paccāṅgī ahīn-indriyo.³ Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi.” Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchiṇṇati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā sammā samucchinno hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

13 ‘Taṃ aṇño evaṃ āha : “Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N’eso n’atthīti vadāmi. Na ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho aṇño attā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ attha-gamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasi-kārā ‘Ananto okaso’ ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na

¹ B^p cātu-mahā-. See D. ii. 83.

² S^p kabalīṇ°.

³ See D. ii. 85 and ix. 22.

jānāsi na passasi. Tam ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchiṃjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

14. ‘Tam añño evaṃ āha : “ Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N’eso n’atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso ākāsaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘Anantaṃ viññānaṃ’ ti viññānaññāyatanūpago. Tam tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Tam ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchiṃjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

15. ‘Tam añño evaṃ āha : “ Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N’eso n’atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso viññānaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘N’atthi kiñcīti’ akiñcaññāyatanūpago. Tam tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Tam ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchiṃjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

16. ‘Tam añño evaṃ āha : “ Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N’eso n’atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso akiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘Santam etaṃ paṇītaṃ etaṃ’ ti neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanūpago. Tam tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Tam ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchiṃjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

17. ‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā

brāhmaṇā vā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva sattahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

18. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

19. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭha-dhamma - nibbāna - vādā, sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi?

20. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo va brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ-vādī hoti evaṃ-diṭṭhī: "Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṇgi-bhūto paricāreti, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti.

21. 'Taṃ añño evaṃ āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto¹ hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kāmā hi bho aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā, tesam vipariṇāma-aññathā-bhāvā up-pajjanti soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā. Yato

¹ So SS here, and at the corresponding point in §§ 22-24. B^p Gr nibbānaṃ patto four times.

kho bho ayam attā vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusala-dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam¹ upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpentī.

22. ' Tam añño evam āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yam tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Tam kissa hetu ? Yad eva tattha vitakkitam vicāritam etena etam olārikam akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayam attā vitakka-vicarānam vūpasamā² ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodi-bhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhiyam pīti-sukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpentī.

23. ' Tam añño evam āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yam tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Tam kissa hetu ? Yad eva tattha pīti-gatam cetaso ubbilāvitattam³ etena etam olārikam akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayam attā pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekkhako satimā sukha-vihārī' ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpentī.

24. ' Tam añño evam āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yam tvam vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayam attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Tam kissa hetu ? Yad eva tattha sukham iti cetaso ābhogo etena etam olārikam akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayam attā sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa - domanassānam atthagamā adukkham⁴

¹ BB paṭhamam jhānam.

² So all MSS. A. ii. 2. 3 ; M. i. 21. Childers, vup°.

³ B^p Gr ubbilāvitam. See i. 1. 6.

⁴ B^p adukkham.

asukham upekhā-sati-pārisuddhim catutthajjhānam upa-sampajja viharati, ettāvata kho bho ayam attā parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpentī.

25. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ditṭha-dhamma - nibbānā - vādā sato sattassa parama - ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpentī pañcahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh' eva pañcahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

26. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditṭhitṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

27. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānuditṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārīsāya vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparanta-kappikā aparantānuditṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva catu-cattārīsāya vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

28. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditṭhitṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam

na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathā-bhūtam veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

29. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantam ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantam ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarēna, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

30. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaram pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathā-bhūtam veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccam vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyum.

32. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catuhi

vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam taṇhā-gatānam paritasita-¹ vipphanditam eva.

33. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam assassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam taṇhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

34. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam taṇhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

35. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepam āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepam catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam taṇhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

36. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvīhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam taṇhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

37. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānuditṭhino pubbantam ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atṭhādasahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam taṇhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

38. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānam paññāpenti solasahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānatam apassatam vedayitam taṇhā-gatānam paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

¹ B^p Gr paritassitam.

39. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

40. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saṇṇim nāsaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

41. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

42. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

43. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu - cattārīsāya vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

44. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitaṃ adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

45. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-

vādā sassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

46. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

47. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

48. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepam āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepam catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

49. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī dvīhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

50. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atṭhādasahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

51. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānam paññāpentī soḷasahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

52. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññim attānam paññāpentī atṭhasahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

53. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanika n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpentī atṭhasahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

54. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

55. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpentī pañcahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

56. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-

kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārīsaya vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

57. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

58. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ tṛānaṃ vijjati.

59. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ tṛānaṃ vijjati.

60. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ tṛānaṃ vijjati.

61. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ tṛānaṃ vijjati.

62. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī dvīhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ tṛānaṃ vijjati.

63. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atṭhādasahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ tṛānaṃ vijjati.

64. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-

āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī soḷasahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭi-samvedissantīti n'etam thānaṃ vijjati.

65. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññim attānañ paññāpentī atthahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭi-samvedissantīti n'etam thānaṃ vijjati.

66. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī atthahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etam thānaṃ vijjati.

67. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etam thānaṃ vijjati.

68. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pārama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa pārama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī pañcahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etam thānaṃ vijjati.

69. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārīsāya vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etam thānaṃ vijjati.

70. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti n'etam thānaṃ vijjati.

71. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi,¹ ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā, ye pi te

¹ B^p pa at end of each clause.

samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā,¹ ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā,² ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantâparanta-kappikā pubbantâparantânudīṭṭhino pubbantâparantaṃ ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adbhivutti-padāni abbhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, sabbe te chahi phassâyatanehi phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedenti, tesaṃ vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanāss'-upāyāsā sambhavanti. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu channaṃ phassâyatanaṃ samudayaṃ ca attha-gamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imehi sabbehi' eva uttaritaraṃ pajānāti.

72. 'Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā vā aparanta-kappikā vā pubbantâparanta-kappikā vā pubbantâparantânudīṭṭhino pubbantâparantaṃ ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adbhivutti-padāni abbhivadanti, sabbe te imehi' eva dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

'Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, dakkho kevaṭṭo vā kevaṭṭ-antevāsī vā sukhumacchikena³ jālena parittaṃ udakadahaṃ otthareyya, tassa evaṃ assa: "Ye kho keci imasmiṃ udaka-dahe olārikā pāṇā, sabbe te anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā

¹ B^p Gr omit this clause.

² So all MSS., though they have no corresponding clause in the previous two lists.

³ B^p Gr sukhumacchiddakena.

anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjantīti "—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā vā aparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

¹ 73. 'Ucchinna-bhava-nettiko, bhikkhave, Tathāgatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati. Yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhinti deva-manussā. Kāyassa bhedā uddham jīvita-pariyādānā na dakkhinti deva-manussā.

'Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, amba-piṇḍiyā vaṇṭacchinnāya yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni,² sabbāni tāni tad-anvayāni bhavanti—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, ucchinna-bhava-nettiko Tathāgatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati. Yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhinti deva-manussā. Kāyassa bhedā uddham jīvita-pariyādānā na dakkhinti deva-manussā ti.'

74. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante. Ko nāmo ayaṃ, bhante, dhamma-pariyāyo ti?'

'Tasmōt iha tvam, Ānanda, imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ Attha-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhamma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Brahma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Diṭṭhi-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo³ ti pi naṃ dhārehīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti⁴. Imasmiṃ ca paṇa veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamane saḥassī⁴ loka-dhātu akampitthāti.

BRAHMA-JĀLA-SUTTAM.

¹ Quoted Alwis, 'Buddhist Nircāna,' p. 51.

² B^p vaṇḍa-paṭibaddhāni.

³ B^p abhinandanti.

⁴ B^p dasa-saḥassi.

[ii. Sāmañña-Phala Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvakassa komārabhaccassa ¹ Amba-vane, mahatā bikkhu-saṃghena saddhim adḍha-telasehi ² bhikkhusatehi. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu ³ Vedehi-putto tadahu 'posathe pannarase Komudiyā cātumāsiniyā puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiya rājāmacca-parivuto upari-pāsāda-vara-gato nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tadahu 'posathe udānam udānesī: 'Ramaṇiyā vata bho dosinā ratti, abhirūpā vata bho dosinā ratti, dassaniyā vata bho dosinā ratti, pāsādikā vata bho dosinā ratti, lakkhañña vata bho dosinā ratti. Kam nu kh'ajja ⁴ samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā payirupāseyyāma, yaṃ no payirupāsato cittam paśideyyāti?'

2. Evam vutte aññataro rājāmacco rājānam Māgadham Ajātasattum Vedehi-puttam etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c'eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-jaṇassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Pūraṇam Kassapam payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Pūraṇam Kassapam payirupāsato cittam paśideyyāti.' Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṃhī ahosi.

3. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānam Māgadham Ajātasattum Vedehi-puttam etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva

¹ B^p obhajjassa; S^m obhāḍo. See 'Vinaya Texts,' ii. 174.

² So all MSS. Sum. telasahi.

³ Called Kshemadarsin at Suhridlekha, verse 14 (J. P. T. S. 1886, p. 9).

⁴ S^m B^p Gr khvajja; S^{dt} kin nu khajja; S^t khannu khajja.

Makkhali-Gosālo saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Makkhali-Gosālaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Makkhali - Gosālaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

4. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattum Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca : 'Ayaṃ deva Ajito Kesa-kambalo saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Ajitaṃ Kesa-kambalaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Ajitaṃ Kesa-kambalaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

5. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattum Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca : 'Ayaṃ deva Pakudho Kaccāyano saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū, cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Pakudhaṃ Kaccāyanaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Pakudhaṃ Kaccāyanaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

6. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattum Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca : 'Ayaṃ deva Sañjāyo Belatṭhi¹-putto saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Sañjāyaṃ Belatṭhi-puttaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Sañjāyaṃ Belatṭhi-puttaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

7. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattum Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca : 'Ayaṃ deva

¹ S^m B^m Belatṭha.

Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto¹ saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

8. Tena kho pana samayena Jīvako komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa avidūre tuṇhī-bhūto nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Jīvakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : 'Tvam pana samma Jīvaka kiṃ tuṇhī ti ?'

'Ayaṃ deva Bhagavā araham sammā - sambuddho ambhakaṃ Amba-vane viharati, mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim addha-telasehi bhikkhu-satehi. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhugato : "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi, satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti." Taṃ devo Bhagavantam payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Bhagavantam payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyāti.'

'Tena hi samma Jīvaka hatthi-yānāni kappāpehīti.'

9. 'Evaṃ devāti' kho Jīvako komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi - puttassa paṭissutvā pañca-mattāni hatthinikā-satāni kappāpetvā, rañño ca ārohaṇīyaṃ nāgaṃ, rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa paṭivedesi : 'Kappitāni kho te deva hatthi-yānāni yassa dāni kalam maññasīti.' Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcasu hatthinikā-satesu paccekā itthiyo āropetvā ārohaṇīyaṃ nāgaṃ abhī rūhitvā, ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsu Rājagahambā niyyās mahacca² rājānubhāvena, yena Jivakassa komārabhaccass Amba-vanam tena pāyāsi.

10. Atha kho rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi puttassa avidūre Amba-vanassa ahud eva bhayaṃ, ahi chambitattam, ahu lomahaṇso. Atha kho rājā Māgadh

¹ S^{cd} Nātha ; S^{mt} Nāta ; B^p Nātha (see § 28). ² So all MSS

Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto bhīto samviggo loma-hatṭha-jāto Jivakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : ‘ Kacci maṃ samma Jivaka na vañcesi ? Kacci maṃ samma Jivaka na palambhesi ? Kacci maṃ samma Jivaka na paccatthikānaṃ desi ? Kathaṃ hi nāma tāva mahato bhikkhu-saṃghassa adḍha-telaśānaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ n’ eva khipita-saddo bhavissati na ukkhāsita-saddo na nigghoso ti ? ’

‘ Mā bhāyi mahā-rāja.¹ Na taṃ deva vañcemi, na taṃ deva palambhāmi, na taṃ deva paccatthikānaṃ demi. Abhikkama mahā-rāja. Abhikkama mahā-rāja.² Ete maṇḍala-māle dīpā jhāyantīti.’

11. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā, nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena maṇḍala-mālassa dvāraṃ ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Jivakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : ‘ Kahaṃ pana samma Jivaka Bhagavā ti ? ’

‘ Eso mahā-rāja Bhagavā. Eso mahā-rāja Bhagavā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthābbhimukho nisinno purakkhato bhikkhu-saṃghassāti.’

12. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekam antaṃ atṭhāsi, ekam antaṃ tṭhito kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā rahadaṃ iva vipassanaṃ udānaṃ udānesi : ‘ Iminā me upasamena Udāyi³-bhaddo kumāro samannāgato hotu, yen’ etarahi upasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho samannāgato ti.’

‘ Agamā⁴ kho tvaṃ mahā-rāja yathā pemaṃ ti ? ’

‘ Piyo me bhante Udāyi-bhaddo kumāro. Iminā me bhante upasamena Udāyi-bhaddo kumāro samannāgato hotu, yen’ etarahi upasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho samannāgato ti.’

13. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim⁵

¹ B^p Gr repeat mā bhayī mahārāja.

² S^{cd} omit repetition.

⁴ S^{cd} āgamā.

³ B^p Gr Udāya- always.

⁵ S^m añjalim paṇāmetvā.

paṇāmetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi, ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Puccheyyāṃ' ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam kañcid eva desaṃ,¹ sace me Bhagavā okāsam karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.'

'Puccha mahā-rāja yad ākaṅkhasīti.'

14.² 'Yathā nu kho imāni bhante puthu-sippāyatanāni—seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanugahā celakā calakā piṇḍa-dāvika³ uggā rāja-puttā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā⁴ ālārikā kappakā nahāpakā sudā mālā-kārā rajakā⁵ pesa-kārā naḷa-kārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddikā yāni vā pan' aññāni pi evaṃ-gatāni⁶ puthu-sippāyatanāni—te diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sippa-phalam upajīvanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti piṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti piṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti piṇenti mittāmacce sukhenti piṇenti samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikam dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpentī sovaggikam sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-samvattanikaṃ. Sakkā nu kho bhante evaṃ evaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam paññāpetuṃ ti?'

15. 'Abhiñānāsi no tvaṃ mahā-rāja imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchittho ti?'

'Abhiñānaṃ' ahaṃ bhante imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchitā ti.'⁷

'Yathā kataṃ pana te mahā-rāja vyākamsu,⁸ sace te agaru, bhāsassūti.'

'Na kho me bhante garu yatth' assa Bhagavā nisinno Bhagavanta-rūpā vā ti.'

¹ B^p kiñcid eva desa-lesa-mattam; S^d kiñcid eva lesa-mattam; S^{ct} kiñcid eva desaṃ; Gr kiñ cid evad evaṃ sesā-mattam (*sic*).

² Repeated below, § 34.

³ B^p Gr piṇḍa-dāvika.

⁴ B^p Gr dasika-, SS dāsaka-puttakā. Sum. and SS in §§ 16, 34 as above.

⁵ B^p Gr rajakārā (*and at 34*).

⁶ B^p -gatitāni. ⁷, ⁸ S^{ct} pucchitthāti (*twice*); S^{mt} pucchitā ti (*twice*); B^p Gr pucchitā ti (*twice*); Sec v. 21, and Sum. 158.

⁹ B^p Gr okarimsūti.

‘Tena hi, mahā-rāja, bhāsassūti.’

16. ‘Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Pūraṇo Kassapo ten’ upasaṃkaminṃ. Upasaṃkamitvā Pūraṇena Kassapena saddhiṃ sammodhiṃ sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vīti-sāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Puraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ etad avoca : “Yathā nu kho imāni bho Kassapa puthu-sippāyatanāni—seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍa-dāvikā uggā rāja-puttā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā ālārikā kappakā nahāpakā sudā mālā-kārā rajakā pesa-kārā naḷa-kārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddikā yāni vā paṇ’ aṇṇāni pi evaṃ-gatāni puthu sippāyatanāni—te diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sippa-phalaṃ upajīvanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti piṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti piṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti piṇenti mittā-macce sukhenti piṇenti samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpenti sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ. Sakkā nu kho bho Kassapa evaṃ evaṃ diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti ? ”’

17. ‘Evaṃ vutte bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo maṃ etad avoca : “Karato kho mahā-rāja kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato¹ pācayato² socayato kilamayato² phandato phandāpayato³ paṇaṃ atimāpayato³ adinnaṃ āḍiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ⁴ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato, karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ. Khura-pariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā paṇe eka-maṃsa-khalaṃ eka-maṃsa-puñjaṃ kareyya, n’ atthi tato-nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, n’ atthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgā-tīraṃ āgaccheyya⁵ hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento, n’ atthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, n’ atthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttaraṃ ce pi Gaṅgā-tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento, n’ atthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ, n’ atthi puññaṃ āgamo.

¹ SS paccato (pacanto in next sentence).

^{2.2} B^p socayato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato.

³ B^p panam atipātāpayato ; Gr pāmāti pātāpayato.

⁴ B^p nilopaṃ.

⁵ B^p Gr gaccheyya.

Dānena damena saṃyamena sacca-vajjena n' atthi puññaṃ, n' atthi puññaṃ āgamo ti." Itthaṃ kho me bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno akiriyaṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambhaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ vyākareyya, labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambhaṃ vyākareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno akiriyaṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: "Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti?" So kho ahaṃ bhante Pūraṇassa Kassapassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ,¹ anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamanaṃ anattamanavācaṃ anicchāretvā taṃ eva vācaṃ anuggaṇhanto anikkujanto² utthāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

19. 'Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Makkhali-Gosālo ten' upasaṃkamāmiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Makkhali-Gosālena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṃretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho ahaṃ bhante Makkhali-Gosālaṃ etad avoca: "Yathā nu kho imāni, bho Gosāla, puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathādaṃ, hatthāroha . . . pe [§ 16] . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Gosāla evaṃ eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetuṃ ti?"

20. Evaṃ vutte bhante Makkhali-Gosālo maṃ etad avoca: "N' atthi mahā-rāja hetu n' atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya, ahetu-apaccayā sattā saṃkilissanti. N' atthi hetu, n' atthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, ahetu-apaccayā sattā visujjhanti. N' atthi attakāre n' atthi para-kāre, n' atthi purisa-kāre; n' atthi balā n' atthi viriyaṃ, n' atthi purisa-thāmo n' atthi purisa-parakkamo. Sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā³ aviriyaṃ niyati-saṅgati-bhāva-parinātā chass'evābhijātisu⁴ sukha-dukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti. Cud-

¹ S^t B^p nappaṭikkosiṃ.

² B^p Gr anikujanto (*and in § 21, loc. In seven cases out of twenty-four SS have anikujanto*); B^p anuggaṇhanto.

³ B^p aphaḷā.

⁴ B^p Gr chasvev°.

dasa kho pan' imāni yoni-pamukha-sata-sahassāni satṭhi¹ ca satāni cha ca satāni, pañca ca kammuno satāni pañca ca kammāni tīni ca kammāni kamme ca aḍḍha-kamme ca, dvatṭhi paṭipadā, dvatṭh' antara-kappā, chaḷābhijātiyo, attha purisa-bhūmiyo, ekūna-paññāsa ājīva-sate, ekūna-paññāsa paribbājaka - sate,¹ ekūna - paññāsa nāgāvāsa-sate, vise indriya-sate, timse niriya-sate, chattimsa rajo-dhātuyo, satta saññi-gabbhā, satta asaññi-gabbhā, satta nigaṇṭhi-gabbhā, satta devā, satta mānusa, satta pesācā,² satta sarā,³ satta paṭuvā, satta paṭuvā-satāni,³ satta papātā, satta papāta-satāni, satta supinā, satta supina-satāni, cullāsīti mahā-kappuno sata-sahassāni yāni bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Tattha n' atthi : ' Imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkaṃ vā kammaṃ paripācissāmi,⁴ paripakkaṃ vā kammaṃ phussa phussa vyanti-karissāmīti.' H' evaṃ n' atthi doṇa-mite sukha-dukkhe pariyanta-kate⁵ saṃsāre, n' atthi hāyana-vaddhane n' atthi ukkaṃsāvakaṃse. Seyyathā pi nāma sutta-guḷe khitte nibbēthiyamānaṃ⁶ eva phaleti, eva eva bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissantīti.'

21. ' Itthaṃ kho me bhante Makkhali-Gosālo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno saṃsāra-suddhiṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambhaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ vyākareyya labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambhaṃ vyākareyya, eva eva kho bhante Makkhali-Gosālo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno saṃsāra-suddhiṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi : " Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti ? " So kho ahaṃ bhante Makkhalissa

¹ B^p Gr omit this clause.

² S^d B^p Gr pisācā.

³⁻³ S^d satta muddā satta samuddā satta pamuṭā satta pamuṭa-satāni ; B^p satta samuddā satta pamuṭā satta pamuṭa-satāni (Gr sabuṭu) ; S^m satta pamuvucā-satāni.

⁴ B^p paripācissāmi.

⁵ B^p kate.

⁶ B^p nibbedhiyamānaṃ ; S^t nabbaddhiyamānaṃ.

Gosālassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabbhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamana-vācam anicchāretvā tam eva vācam anugaṇhanto anikkuj-janto utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

22. 'Ēkam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Ajito Kesa-kambalī¹ ten' upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamitvā Ajitena Kesa-kambalinā saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Ajitaṃ Kesa-kambaliṃ etad avoca : "Yathā nu kho imāni bho Ajita puthu-sippāyat-anāni seyyathādaṃ hatthārohā . . . pe [§ 16] . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Ajita evam eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhi-kam sāmañña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti ?"

23. 'Evam vutte bhante Ajito Kesa-kambalī maṃ etad avoca : "N' atthi mahā-rāja dinnam n' atthi yitṭham n' atthi hutam, n' atthi sukata-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko, n' atthi ayaṃ loko n' atthi paro loko, n' atthi mātā n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi loke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammā-paṭippannā ye imaṇ ca lokaṃ paraṇ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti. Cātum-mahābhūtika ayaṃ puriso, yadā kālam karoti paṭhavi paṭhavi-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, āpo āpo-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, tejo tejo-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, vāyo vāyo-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, ākāsaṃ indriyāni saṃkamanti. Āsandi-paṇcamā purisā matam ādāya gacchanti, yāva ālāhanā padāni paññāpentī, kāpotakāni atṭhīni bhavanti, bhassantā-hutiyo.² Dattu-paññattaṃ yad idaṃ dānaṃ, tesam tuccham musā vilāpo ye keci atthika-vādaṃ vadanti. Bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bheda ucchijjanti vinassanti,³ na honti param maraṇā ti."

24. 'Itthaṃ kho me bhante Ajito Kesa-kambalī sandiṭṭhi-kam sāmañña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno uccheda-vādaṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambam vā puṭṭho labujam

¹ B^p kambalo ; Gr kammalo.

² B^p bhassantāvutiyo ; S^d bhassamantāh^o.

³ B^p Gr nassati.

vyākareyya labujam vā putṭho ambam vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Ajito Kesa-kambalī sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam putṭho samāno uccheda-vādam vyākāsi. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi : “ Katham hi nāma mādiso samanam vā brāhmaṇam vā vijite vasantam apasādetabham maññeyyāti ? ” So kho aham bhante Ajitassa Kesa-kambalissa ¹ bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamana-vācam anicchāretvā tam eva vācam anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto utṭhāy’ āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

25. ‘ Ekam idāham bhante samayaṃ yena Pakudho Kaccāyano ten’ upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamtvā Pakudhena Kaccāyena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho aham bhante Pakudham Kaccāyanam etad avoca : “ Yathā nu kho imāni bho Kaccāyana puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā . . . [pe § 16] . . . Sakkā nu bho Kaccāyana evam eva diṭṭhe ’va dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam paññāpetun ti ? ”

26. ‘ Evam vutte bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano maṃ etad avoca : “ Satt’ ime mahā-rāja kāyā akatā akatā-vidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā. Te na iñjanti na vipariṇamanti ² na aññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti nālaṃ aññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukha-dukkhāya vā. Katame satta ? Paṭhavi-kāyo āpo-kāyo ³ tejo-kāyo vāyo-kāyo sukhe dukkhe jīva-sattame. Ime satta kāyā akatā akatā-vidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā. Te na iñjanti na vipariṇamanti na aññam-aññaṃ vyābādhenti ³ nālaṃ aññam-aññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukha-dukkhāya vā. Tattha n’ atthi hantā vā ghātetā vā sotā vā sāvetā vā viññātā vā viññāpetā vā. Yo pi tiṇhena satthena sīsam chindati na koci kiñci jīvita voropeti, sattannaṃ yeva ⁴ kāyānam antarena sattha-vivaraṃ ⁵ anupatatīti. ⁶ ”

¹ All MSS. -kambalassa

² B^p Gr vipariṇāmenti.

³ B^p Gr byāpādenti.

⁴ B^p Gr tveva.

⁵ B^p Gr sattam vivaraṃ.

⁶ All MSS. anupatatīti.

27. ‘Itthaṃ kho me bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññena aññaṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambam vā puṭṭho labujam vyākareyya labujam vā puṭṭho ambam vyākareyya, evam eva kho me bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññena aññaṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi: “Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbam maññeyyāti?” So kho aham bhante Pakudhassa Kaccāyanassa bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamana-vācam anicchāretvā tam eva vācam anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto utthāy’ āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

28. ‘Ekaṃ idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto ¹ ten’ upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamitvā Nigaṇṭhena Nāta-puttena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdim. Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho aham bhante Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ etad avoca: “Yathā nu kho imāni bho Aggi-vessana puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathāidaṃ hatthārohā . . . [pe § 16] . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Aggi-vessana evam eva diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetunti?”

29. ‘Eyaṃ vutte bhante Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto maṃ etad avoca: “Idha mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Kathañ ca mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti? Idha mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho sabba-vārī-vārīto ca hoti, sabba-vārī-yuto ² ca, sabba-vārī-dhuto ca, sabba-vārī-phuṭṭho ³ ca. Evam kho mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Yato kho mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho evam cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti, ayam vuccati mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho gatatto ca ⁴ yatatto ca tthitatto cāti.”

¹ B^p Gr Nāta; S^{cd} Nātha.

² S^cyato; B^p Gr yutto.

³ S^{cd} puṭṭho; S^{mt} puṭo; B^p phuṭo; Gr phuṭṭho (See § 76 foll. and especially § 80, and comp. M. i. 377).

⁴ S^{cm}t kha (!).

30. Ittham kho me bhante Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam puṭṭho samāno cātu-yāma-samvaram vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambam vā puṭṭho labujam vyākareyya labujam vā puṭṭho ambam vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam puṭṭho samāno cātu-yāma-samvaram vyākāsi. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi : “ Katham hi nāma mādiso samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā vijite vasantam apasādetabbam maññeyyāti ? ” So kho aham bhante Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamana-vācam anicchāretvā tam eva vācam anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto utṭhāy’ āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

31. ‘ Ekam idāham bhante samayaṃ yena Saṅjayo Belatṭhi¹-putto ten’ upasaṃkammiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Saṅjayena Belatṭha-puttena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaṇīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho aham bhante Saṅjayaṃ Belatṭhi-puttaṃ etad avoca : “ Yathā nu kho imāni bho Saṅjaya puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā . . . [pe § 16] . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Saṅjaya evam eva diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam paññāpetuṃ ti ? ”

32. ‘ Evam vutte bhante Saṅjayo Belatṭhi-putto maṃ etad avoca : “ ‘ Atthi paro loko ’ ti iti ce taṃ puççaṣi, ‘ atthi paro loko ’ ti iti ce me assa, ‘ atthi paro loko ’ ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññāthā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no. ‘ N’ atthi paro loko ’ ? ti . . . pe . . . ‘ Atthi ca n’ atthi ca paro loko ? N’ ev’ atthi na n’ atthi paro loko ? ——— Atthi sattā opapātikā ? N’ atthi sattā opapātikā ? Atthi ca n’ atthi ca sattā opapātikā ? N’ ev’ atthi na n’ atthi sattā opapātikā ? ——— Atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? N’ atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? Atthi ca n’ atthi ca sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? N’ ev’ atthi na n’ atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? ——— Hoti Tathāgato

¹ S^{cd} Bellatṭhi ; B^p Gr Belatṭha.

param marañā, na hoti Tathāgato param marañā? Hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param marañā? N' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā? 'ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, 'n' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā' ti iti ce me assa, 'N' eva hoti' na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā' ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

33. 'Itthaṃ kho me bhante Sañjayo Belatṭhi-putto sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambam vā puṭṭho labujam vyākareyya labujam vā puṭṭho ambam vyākareyya, evam eva kho me bhante Sañjayo Belatṭhi-putṭho sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: "Ayañ ca imesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ sabba-bālo sabba-mūḷho. Kathaṃ hi nāma sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ vyākarissatīti?" Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: "Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā vijite vasantam apasādetabbam maññeyyāti?" So kho aham bhante Sañjayassa Belatṭhi-puttassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandim na paṭikkosim, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamana-vācam anicchāretvā tam eva vācam anuggaṇhanto anikkujjanto utthāy' āsanā pakkā-mim.

34. 'So 'haṃ bhante Bhagavantam pi pucchāmi: "Yathā nu kho imāni bhante puthu-sippāyatanāni—sey-yathādaṃ hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍa-dāvikaṃ uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā āḷārikā kappakā nahāpakā sudā mālā-kārā rajakā pesa-kārā naḷa-kārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddikā yāni vā pan' aññāni pi evam-gatāni puthu-sippāyatanāni,—te diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sippa-phalaṃ upajīvanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti pīṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti pīṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti pīṇenti mittāmacce sukhenti pīṇenti samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpentī sovag-gikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ. Sakkā nu

kho me bhante evaṃ eva diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetuṃ ti ?'

'Sakkā nu kho mahā-rāja. Tena hi mahā-rāja taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khomeyya tathā naṃ¹ vyākareyyāsi.

35. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahā-rāja ? Idha te assa puriso dāso kamma-karo pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako.² Tassa evaṃ assa : "Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho puññānaṃ gati puññānaṃ vipāko. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto manusso, ahaṃ pi manusso. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitto samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti devo maññe, ahaṃ paṇ' amhi 'ssa dāso kamma-karo pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako. So vat' assāhaṃ puññāni kareyyaṃ. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti." So aparena samayena kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto vihareyya vācāya saṃvuto vihareyya manasā saṃvuto vihareyya ghāsacchādāna-paramatāya santuṭṭho abhirato paviveke. Taṃ³ ce te purisā evaṃ ūroceyyuṃ : "Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi yo te puriso dāso kammakaro pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako, so deva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto viharati vācāya saṃvuto viharati manasā saṃvuto viharati ghāsacchādāna-paramatāya santuṭṭho abhirato paviveke ti." Api nu tvam evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Etu me bho so puriso, punad eva hotu dāso kamma-karo pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako ti ? "'

36. 'No h' etaṃ bhante. Atha kho naṃ mayamī eva

¹ B^p Gr taṃ (below § 37 B^p naṃ).

² B^p Gr ullokiko (three times).

³ All MSS. m.

abhivādeyyāma pi paccutṭheyyāma pi āsanena pi niman-
teyyāma abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-
senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārehi dhammi-
kam pi 'ssa rakkhā-varaṇa-guttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāmāti.'

'Tam kim maññasi, mahā-rāja? Yadi evaṃ sante
hoti vā sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ, no vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante hoti sandiṭṭhikam
sāmāñña-phalaṃ ti.'

'Idaṃ kho te mahā-rāja mayā paṭhamam diṭṭh' eva
dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññattan ti.'

37. 'Sakkā pana bhante aññam pi evaṃ eva diṭṭh' eva
dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?'

'Sakkā mahā-rāja. Tena hi mahā-rāja taṃ yev'
ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ
vyākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi mahā-rāja? Idha te
assa puriso kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaddhako.
Tassa evaṃ assa: "Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata
bho. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto
manusso, aham pi manusso. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho
Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito
samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti devo maññe, aham paṇ' amhi
'ssa kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaddhako. So
v'assāham puññāni kareyyam. Yan nunāham kesa-
massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā
anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti." So aparena samayena
appam vā bhoga-kkhandham pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhoga-
kkhandham pahāya, appam vā ñāti-parivaṭṭam pahāya
mahantaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭam pahāya kesa-massum ohā-
retvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam
pabbajeyya. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto
vihareyya vācāya saṃvuto vihareyya manasā-saṃvuto
vihareyya ghāsacchādana-paramatāya santutṭho abhirato
paviveke. Tam ce te purisā evaṃ āroceyyum: "Yagghe
deva jāneyyāsi, yo te puriso kassako gahapatiko kāra-
kārako rāsi-vaddhako, so deva kesa-massum ohāretvā
kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pab-
bajito. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto
viharati vācāya saṃvuto viharati manasā saṃvuto viharati

ghāsacchādāna-paramatāya santuṭṭho abhirato paviveke ti.” Api nu tvam evam vadeyyāsi : “Etu me bho so puriso, punad eva hotu kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaddhako ti ? ”

38. ‘No h’ etam bhante. Atha kho nam mayam eva abhivadeyyāma pi paccutṭheyyāma pi āsanena pi nimanteyyāma abhinimanteyyāma pi nam cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārehi dhammikam pi ’ssa rakkhā-varaṇa-guttim samvidaheyyāmāti.’

‘Tam kim maññasi mahā-rāja ? Yadi evam sante hoti vā sandiṭṭhikam sāmañña-phalam, no vā ti ? ’

‘Addhā kho mam bhante evam sante hoti sandiṭṭhikam sāmañña-phalan ti.’

‘Idam kho te mahā-rāja dutiyam diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmañña-phalam paññattan ti.’

39. ‘Sakkā pana bhante aññam pi diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmañña-phalam paññāpetum imehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmañña-phalehi abhikantatarāṇ ca paṇītatarāṇ cāti ? ’

‘Sakkā mahā-rāja. Tena hi mahā-rāja sunohi sād-hukam manasikarohi bhāsissāmāti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

40.¹ ‘Idha mahā-rāja Tathāgato loka uppajjati, araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-dhamma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevakam samāra-kam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadeva-manussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇam sāttham² savyañjanam, kevala-paripun-ṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti.

41. ‘Tam dhammam sunāti gahapati vā gahapati-putto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto.³ So tam dhammam

¹ For the Sanskrit of this and following §§ see Mahāvastu i. 332-4.

² B^p sattham savyañjanam.

³ B^p pacchājāto ; Gr pacchāto.

sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati. So tena saddhā-paṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: “Sambādho gharāvāso rajo¹-patho, abbhokāso pabbajjā. Na idam² sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekanta-paripunṇam ekanta-parisuddham saṃkha-likhitam brahmacariyam caritum. Yan nunāham kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjeyyan ti.” So aparena samayena appam vā bhoga-kkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bhoga-kkhandham pahāya, appam va ñāti-parivaṭṭam pahāya mahantam vā ñāti-parivaṭṭam pahāya, kesa-massum ohāretva kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjati.

42. ‘Evam pabbajito samāno pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu kāya-kamma-vacī-kammena samannāgato kusalena parisuddhājīvo sīla-sampanno indriyesu gutta-dvāro³ sati-sampajaññaena samannāgato santuṭṭho.

43. ‘Kathaṃ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu paṇātipātam pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajji dayāpanno sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Idam pi ’ssa hoti sīlasmim.

‘Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti din-nādāyī dinna-pāṭikaṅkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharati. Idam pi ’ssa hoti sīlasmim.

‘Abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārā-cārī virato methun. gāma-dhammā. Idam pi ’ssa hoti sīlasmim.

44. ‘Musā-vādam pahāya musā-vādā paṭivirato Samano Gotamo sacca-vādi sacca-sandho theto paccayiko avisamvā-dako lokassa. Idam pi ’ssa hoti sīlasmim.

‘Pisunā - vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya,

¹ B^p rāja (as S^c at D. xiii. 47).

² S^c B^p Gr nayidam.

³ B^p Gr add bhojane mattaññu.

amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ va sandhātā sahitānaṃ va anuppādātā samaggārāmo samagga - rato samagga - nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasimī.

‘Pharusā-vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇa-sukhā pemaṇiyā hada-yamgamā porī bahujana-kantā bahujana-manāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasimī.

‘Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhammavādī vinaya-vādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ attha-saṃhitam. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasimī.

45. ‘Bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Eka-bhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikāla - bhojanā. Nacca-gīta-vādita-visūka-dassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālā-gandha-vilepana-dhāraṇa-maṇḍana-vibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūpa-rajata-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmaka-māṇsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthi-kumārika-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajelaka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭa-sūkara-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthi-gavāssa-valavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khetta-vatthu-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyya - paḥiṇa - gamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭa-kaṇṣakūṭa-manakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. Ukkotana-vañcana-nikati-sāci-yogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasimī.

46. ‘Yathā va paṇ' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sad-dhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambham anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ mūla-bijam khanda-bijam phalu-bijam agga-bijam bija-bijam eva pañcamam—iti evarūpā bijagāma-bhūtagāma-

samārambhā pativirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

47. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ sannidhi-kāra-paribhogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ anna-sannidhiṃ pāna-sannidhiṃ vattha-sannidhiṃ yāna-sannidhiṃ sayana-sannidhiṃ gandha-sannidhiṃ āmisa-sannidhiṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā sannidhi-kāra-paribhogā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

48. '“Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ visūka-dassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti — seyyathīdaṃ naccaṃ gītaṃ vāḍitaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ paṇissaraṃ vetālaṃ kumbha - thūṇaṃ Sobha - nagarakaṃ caṇḍālaṃ vaṇsaṃ dhopaṇaṃ hatthi - yuddhaṃ assa - yuddhaṃ mahisa - yuddhaṃ usabha - yuddhaṃ aja - yuddhaṃ meṇḍaka - yuddhaṃ kukkuṭa - yuddhaṃ vaṭṭaka - yuddhaṃ daṇḍa - yuddhaṃ muṭṭhi - yuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ uyyodbikaṃ balaggaṃ senā - byūhaṃ anika - dassanaṃ — iti vā iti evarūpā visūka-dassanā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

49. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ jūta-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ atṭha-padaṃ dasa-padaṃ ākāsaṃ parihāra-pathaṃ santikaṃ khalikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ salāka-hatthaṃ akkhaṃ paṅgacīraṃ vaṇkakaṃ mokkhacikaṃ ciṅgulikaṃ pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ akkharikaṃ manesikaṃ yathā-vajjaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā jūta-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

50. 'Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ uccāsayana-mahāsayanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti — seyyathīdaṃ āsantiṃ pallaṅkaṃ gonakaṃ cittaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ vikatikaṃ udda-lomiṃ ekanta-lomiṃ kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthattharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇiṃ kadali-miga-pavara-paccattharaṇaṃ sa-uttara-cchadaṃ ubhato-lohitakūpadhānaṃ—iti vā iti

evarūpā uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

51. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ maṇḍana-vibhūsanatṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam ucchādanam parimaddanam nahāpanam sambāhanam ādāsam añjanam mālā-vilepanam mukha-cuṇṇakam mukhālepanam hattha-bandham sikhā-bandham daṇḍakam nālikam khaggaṃ chattam citrupāhanam uṇhīsam maṇim vāla-vījanim odātāni vatthāni dīgha-dasāni—iti vā iti evarūpā maṇḍana-vibhūsana-tṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

52. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ tiracchāna-katham anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam rājā-katham cora-katham mahāmatta-katham senā-katham bhaya-katham yuddha-katham anna-katham pāna-katham vattha-katham sayana-katham mālā-katham gandha-katham ñāti-katham yāna-katham gāma-katham nigama-katham nagara-katham janapada-katham itthi-katham [purisa-katham] sūra-katham visikhā-katham kumbhatṭhāna-katham pubba-peta-katham nānatta-katham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhava-katham—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-kathāya paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

53. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ viggāhika-katham anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam: "Na tvam imam dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, aham imam dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvam imam dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammā-paṭipanno—Sahitam me, asahitan te—Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca—Avicinṇan te viparāvattam—Āropito te vādo, niggahito 'si—Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbettehi vā sace pahosīti"—iti vā iti evarūpāya viggāhika-kathāya paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

54. 'Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ dūteyya-

pahiṇa-gamanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ gahapatikānaṃ kumarānaṃ—‘Idha gaccha, amutrāgaccha, idaṃ hara, amutra idaṃ āharāti’—iti vā iti evarūpā dūteyya-pahiṇa-gamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi ’ssa hoti sīlasmim.

55. ‘Yathā va pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te kuhakā ca honti lapakā ca nemittikā ca nippesikā ca lābhena ca lābhaṃ nijigimsitāro—iti evarūpā kuhana-lapanā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi ’ssa hoti sīlasmim.

56. ‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ aṅgaṃ nimittaṃ uppādaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ mūsikācchinnam aggi-homaṃ dabbi-homaṃ thusa-homaṃ kaṇa-homaṃ taṇḍulā-homaṃ sappi-homaṃ tela-homaṃ mukha-homaṃ lohita-homaṃ aṅga-vijjā vatthu-vijjā khatta-vijjā siva-vijjā bhūta-vijjā bhūri-vijjā ahi-vijjā visa-vijjā vicchika-vijjā mūsika-vijjā sakuna-vijjā vāyasa-vijjā pakkajjhānaṃ sara-parittānaṃ miga-cakkaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi ’ssa hoti sīlasmim.

57. ‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ maṇi-lakkhaṇaṃ daṇḍa-lakkhaṇaṃ vattha-lakkhaṇaṃ asilakkhaṇaṃ usu-lakkhaṇaṃ dhanu-lakkhaṇaṃ āyudha-lakkhaṇaṃ itthi-lakkhaṇaṃ purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ kumāra-lakkhaṇaṃ kumāri-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsa-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsi-lakkhaṇaṃ hatthi-lakkhaṇaṃ assa-lakkhaṇaṃ mahisa-lakkhaṇaṃ usabha-lakkhaṇaṃ go-lakkhaṇaṃ aja-lakkhaṇaṃ meṇḍa-lakkhaṇaṃ kukkuta-lakkhaṇaṃ vaṭṭaka-lakkhaṇaṃ godhā-lakkhaṇaṃ kaṇṇikā-lakkhaṇaṃ kacchapa-lakkhaṇaṃ miga-lakkhaṇaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi ’ssa hoti sīlasmim.

58. ‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tirac-

chāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam
 “ Raññam niyyānam bhavissati, raññam aniyyanam bhavis-
 sati — Abbhantarānam raññam upayānam bhavissati,
 bāhirānam raññam apayānam bhavissati—Bāhirānam
 raññam upayānam bhavissati, abbhantarānam raññam
 apayānam bhavissati — Abbhantarānam raññam jayo
 bhavissati, bāhirānam raññam parājayo bhavissati—Bāhi-
 rānam raññam jayo bhavissati, abbhantarānam raññam
 parājayo bhavissati—Iti imassa jayo bhavissati, imassa
 parājayo bhavissati ”— iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-
 vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti
 sīlasmim.

59. ‘ Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā
 saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tirac-
 chāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam
 “ Canda-ggāho bhavissati, suriya-ggāho bhavissati, nak-
 khatta-ggāho bhavissati. Candima-suriyānam patha-gama-
 nam bhavissati, candima-suriyānam uppatha - gamanam
 bhavissati, nakkhattānam patha-gamanam bhavissati, nak-
 khattānam uppatha-gamanam bhavissati. Ukkā-pāto
 bhavissati. Disā-dāho bhavissati. Bhūmi-cālo bhavissati.
 Deva-dundubhi bhavissati. Candima-suriya-nakkhattā-
 nam uggamanam ogamanam saṃkilesam vodānam
 bhavissati. Evaṃ-vipāko canda-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-
 vipāko suriya-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhatta-
 ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānam patha-
 gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānam
 uppatha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānam
 patha-gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānam
 uppatha - gamanam bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko ukkāpāto
 bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko disā-dāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko
 bhūmi-cālo bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko deva-dundubhi bhavis-
 sati, evaṃ-vipākam candima-suriya-nakkhattānam ugga-
 manam ogamanam saṃkilesam vodānam bhavissati ”—iti
 vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato
 hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

60. ‘ Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa - brāhmaṇā
 saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tirac-

chāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam : “ Subbutthikā bhavissati, dubbutthikā bhavissati, subhikkham bhavissati, dubbhikkham bhavissati, khemam bhavissati, bhayam bhavissati, rogo bhavissati, ārogyam bhavissati,” muddā, gaṇanā, saṁkhānam, kāveyyam, lokāyatam—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

61. ‘ Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa - brahmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti — seyyathīdam āvāhanam vivāhanam saṁvadanam vivadanam saṁkīraṇam vikiraṇam subhaga-karaṇam dubbhaga-karaṇam viruddha - gabbha - karaṇam jivhā - nittaddanam hanu-saṁhananam hatthābhijappanam kaṇṇa-jappanam ādāsa-paṇham kumāri-paṇham deva-paṇham ādiccupatthānam Mahat-upatthānam abbhujjalanam Sir'-avhāyanam—iti vā evarūpāya tiracchāna - vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

62. ‘ Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā - deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti—seyyathīdam santi-kammam paṇidhi-kammam bhūri-kammam [bhūti-kammam]¹ vassa - kammam vossa - kammam vatthu-kammam vatthu-paṭikiraṇam ācamanam nahāpanam juhanam vamanam virecanam uddha-virecanam adho - virecanam sīsa - virecanam kaṇṇa - telam nettatappanam natthu - kammam añjanam paccañjanam sālākiyam sallakattikam dāraka-tikicchā mūla-bhesajjanam anuppādānam osadhīnam paṭimokkho — iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna - vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmim.

63. ‘ Sa ² kho so mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṁ sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayam samanupassati yad idam sīla-saṁvarato. Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja khattiyo muddhāvasitto ³ nihita-

¹ B^p bhūta-. See above, p. 12.

² B^p Gr atha.

³ B^p Gr muddhābhisitto.

paccāmitto na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yad idam paccatthikato, evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yad idam sīla-saṃvarato. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajja-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho mahārāja bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.¹

64. 'Kathaṃ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī.² Yatvā-dhikaraṇaṃ eṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ³ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam⁴ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvā-dhikaraṇaṃ eṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriya-saṃvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ avyāseka⁵ -sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti.

65. 'Kathaṃ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu sati-saṃpajaññaṇa samannāgato hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajāna-kārī hoti, saṃghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe sampajāna-kārī hoti, asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajāna-kārī hoti, uccāra-passāva-kamme sampajāna-kārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhī-bhāve⁶ sampajāna-kārī hoti. Evaṃ kho

¹ B^p here inserts mahā-sīlaṃ ; Gr mahā-sīlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

² SS here na anu°, but below nānu° ; B^p nānubyañj°.

³ B^p anvāssaveyyuṃ.

⁴ S^{od} Gr poṭṭhabbam ; B^p phoṭṭhabbam. ⁵ B^p abyāsekaṃ.

⁶ S^{od} bhāvena (but so S^m B^p and Sum. i. 202).

mahā - rāja bhikkhu sati-sampajaññaena samannāgato hoti.

66. 'Kathañ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāya-parihārikena cīvarena kucchi-parihārikena piṇḍa-pātena, so yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja pakkhī sakunō yena yen' eva deti sa-patta-bhāro va deti, evam eva mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāya-parihārikena cīvarena kucchi-parihārikena piṇḍa-pātena, so yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Evam kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti.

67. 'So iminā ca ariyena sīla-kkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriya-samvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena sati-sampajaññaena samannāgato imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato¹ vivittam senāsanaṃ bhajati, araññaṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giri-guhaṃ susānaṃ vana-pattham² abbhokāsaṃ palāla-puñjaṃ. So pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-patikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā.

68. 'So abhiijham loka pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Vyāpāda-padosaṃ pahāya avyāpanna-citto viharati, sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitā-nukampī vyāpāda-padosā³ cittaṃ parisodheti. Thīna-middham⁴ pahāya vigata-thīna-middho viharati, āloka-saññī sato sampajāno thīna-middhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhataṃ vūpasanta - citto uddhacca-kukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇa-vicikiccho viharati, akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

69. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso iṇaṃ ādāya kammanto payojeyya, tassa te kammantā samijjheyya, so yāni ca porāṇāni iṇa-mūlāni tāni ca vyanti-kareyya, siyā c' assa tterim avasiṭṭhaṃ dārābharaṇāya. Tassa evam assa : "Ahaṃ kho pubbe iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojesiṃ,"⁴

¹ B^p Gr *here insert so.* ² B^p vana-sañṭham ; Gr ^osaṇham.

³ B^p byāpāda- (*always*).

⁴ B^p Gr payojemi.

tassa me te¹ kammantā samijjhimṣu, so 'haṃ yāni ca porāṇāni iṇa-mūlāni tāni ca vyanti-akāsim, atthi ca me uttarim avasiṭṭhaṃ dārābharanāyāti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujjam² adhigacche³ somanassam.

70. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-raja puriso ābādhiko assa dukkhito bālha-gilāno bhattaṇ c' assa nacchādeyya, na c' assa kāye balamattā. So aparena samayena tamhā ābādhā mucceyya bhattaṇ c' assa chādeyya siyā c' assa kāye balamattā. Tassa evam assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe ābādhiko ahosiṃ dukkhito bālha-gilāno bhattaṇ ca me nacchādesi na ca me āsi⁴ kāye balamattā, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā ābādhā⁵ mutto bhattaṇ ca me chādeti,⁶ atthi ca kāye balamattā ti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujjam adhigacche somanassam.

71. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso bandhanāgāre baddho assa. So aparena samayena tamhā bandhanā⁷ mucceyya sotthinā avyayena, na c' assa kiṇ ci bhogānaṃ vayo. Tassa evam assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe bandhanāgāre baddho ahosiṃ, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā bandhanā⁸ mutto sotthinā avyayena, n' atthi ca me kiṇ ci bhogānaṃ vayo ti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujjam adhigacche somanassam.

72. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso dāso assa anattādhīno⁹ parādhīno na yena kāmam gamo. So aparena samayena tamhā dāsavyā mucceyya attādhīno¹⁰ aparādhīno bhujisso¹⁰ yena kāmam gamo. Tassa evam assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe dāso ahosiṃ anattādhīno parādhīno na yena kāmam gamo, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā dāsavyā mutto attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yena kāmam gamo ti." So

¹ S^{ct} tena ; S^m tena *corrected to te*.

² B^p Gr pāmojjam (*and so SS at § 75 only*).

³ B^p Gr S^d adhigaccheyya.

⁴ B^p Gr na c' assa me kāye.

⁵ B^p Gr *omit*.

⁶ S^{cd} nacchādesi ; S^d acchadeti ; B^p cchādesi (*see CV. v. 31. 1.*)

⁷ B^p Gr bandhanāgārā.

⁸ B^p bandhanāgārā.

⁹ B^p Gr *odhīno always*.

¹⁰ B^p Gr bhujisso (*twice*) ; SS *here* bhuñj ; S^{ct} *below* bhuj.

sandetī paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca pañītataṇ ca.

79. ‘Puna ca paraṃ mahā-rāja bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṇ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: “upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī” ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikaṇa sukhena abhisandetī parisandetī paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikaṇa sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

80. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja uppaliniyaṃ¹ paduminiyaṃ¹ puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ¹ app ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni² udakā ‘nuggatāni³ anto-nimuggā-posīni,⁴ tāni yāva c’ aggā⁵ yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphutṭhāni,⁶ nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa. Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikaṇa sukhena abhisandetī parisandetī paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikaṇa sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja, sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca pañītataṇ ca.

81. ‘Puna ca paraṃ mahā-rāja bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb’ eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamaṃ adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena

¹ B^p Gr vā . . . vā . . . vā.

² B^p Gr samvuddhāni; S^c samvaddhāni.

³ B^p Gr udakā anuggatāni.

⁴ S^d posīni.

⁵ B^p yavaggā; Gr yāvāmaggā.

⁶ B^r Gr paripphutāni (compare § 29).

76. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpak-antevāsī vā kaṇsa-thāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakam¹ paripphosakam sanneyya, sā 'ssa² nahāniya - piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā phutā³ sinehena, na ca paggharaṇī; evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutam hoti.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikam sāmañña-phalam purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmañña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇītatarāṇ ca.

77. 'Puna ca paraṃ mahā-rāja bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pīti-sukham dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pīti-sukhena apphutam hoti.

78. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja udaka-rahado⁴ ubbhidodako,⁵ tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āya-mukham, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āya-mukham, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamukham, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āya-mukham, devo ca kālena⁶ kālam sammā dhāraṃ anupaveccheyya.⁷ Atha kho tamhā⁸ udaka-rahadā sīta-vāri-dhārā⁹ ubbhijjīva tam eva udaka-rahadam sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udaka-rahadassa sītena vārinā apphutam assa. Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti pari-

¹ B^p paripposakam.

² B^p Gr sāyam.

³ B^p phutā; Gr phutṭhā; SS putṭhā.

⁴ B^p *adls* kambhīro; Gr gambhīro.

⁵ B^p Gr ubbhītodako, *and put the dakkināya clause second.*

⁶ B^p Gr *and* Tr at M. i. 277 na kālena.

⁷ B^p Gr anupavaccheyya.

⁸ B^p Gr tamhā ca.

⁹ B^p sītā vāri-dhārā; Gr sītā vāri-dhūrā.

sandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca pañītataṇ ca.

79. 'Puna ca paraṃ mahā-rāja bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṇ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṇ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: "upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī" ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikaṇa sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikaṇa sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

80. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja uppaliṇiyam¹ paduminiyam¹ puṇḍarīkiniyam¹ app ekaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni² udakā 'nuggatāni³ anto-nimuggā-posīni,⁴ tāni yāva c' aggā⁵ yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni parippuṭṭhāni,⁶ nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppālānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa. Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikaṇa sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikaṇa sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja, sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca pañītataṇ ca.

81. 'Puna ca paraṃ mahā-rāja bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamaṃ adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena

¹ B^p Gr vā . . . vā . . . vā.

² B^p Gr samvuddhāni; S^c samvaddhāni.

³ B^p Gr udakā anuggatāni.

⁴ S^d posīni.

⁵ B^p yavaggā; Gr yāvāmaggā.

⁶ B^r Gr parippuṭṭhāni (compare § 29).

pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutam hoti.

82. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso odātena vatthena sa-sīsam pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutam assa, evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyam parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutam hoti.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam purimelhi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantatarañ ca pañitatarañ ca.

83. ‘So¹ evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mūdū-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte² nāṇa-dassanāya cittam abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evam pajānāti : “Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātum-mahā-bhūtiko³ mātā-pettika-sambhavo odana-kummās-upacayo⁴ anicc-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññāṇam ettha sitam ettha paṭibaddhan ti.”

84. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja maṇi velūriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṇso suparikamma-kato accho vipprasanno anāvilo sabbākāra-sampanno, tatra suttam āvutam nīlam vā pītam vā lohitaṃ vā odātam vā paṇḍu-suttam vā. Tam eva cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya : “Ayaṃ kho maṇi velūriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṇso suparikamma-kato accho vipprasanno anāvilo sabbākāra-sampanno, tatr’ idam suttam āvutam nīlam vā pītam vā lohitaṃ vā odātam va paṇḍu-suttam vā ti.” Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte nāṇa-dassanāya cittam abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evam pajānāti ; “Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātum-mahā-bhūtiko mātā-pettika-sambhavo odana-kummās-upacayo anicc’-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo,

¹ B^p Gr Puna ca param mahā-rāja bhikkhu so.

² B^p Gr ānañja°. ³ See i. 3. 10. ⁴ So SS ; Sum. upacayo.

idañ ca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti.”

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇaṃ ca pañitatarāṇaṃ ca.

85. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte mano-mayaṃ kāyaṃ¹ abhinimmināya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ ahinindriyaṃ.²

86. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso muñjamhā isikaṃ pavāheyya.³ Tassa evaṃ assa : “Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo añña-isikā, muñjamhā tv eva isikā pavālhā³ ti.” Seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja, puriso asi kosiyaṃ pavāheyya. Tassa evaṃ assa : “Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi añño kosi, kosiyaṃ tv eva asi pavālho³ ti.” Seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya. Tassa evaṃ assa : “Ayaṃ ahi ayaṃ karaṇḍo añño ahi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tv eva ahi ubbhato” ti. Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte manomayaṃ kāyaṃ⁴ abhinimmināya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabb-aṅga-paccaṅgiṃ ahinindriyaṃ.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇaṃ ca pañitatarāṇaṃ ca.

¹ 87. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte iddhi-vidhāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnā-

¹ SS omit.

² Gr ahindriyaṃ ; but below, in § 86, abhinindriyaṃ, B^p twice ahinindriyaṃ (see i. 3, 12 and ix. 22).

³ B^p Gr pabbālheyya . . . pabbālhā . . . pabbālho.

⁴ For the Sanskrit of this § comp. Mahāvyutpatti, p. 15.

meti. So aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja¹-nimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udaye, udaye pi abhiijamāno² gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati³ seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va samvatteti.⁴

88. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja dakkho kumbha-kāro vā kumbhakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaṃ yad eva bhājana-vikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinippādeyya.⁵ Seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja dakkho danta-kāro vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmim dantasmim yaṃ yad eva danta-vikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinippādeyya—seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja dakkho suvaṇṇa-kāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmim suvaṇṇasmim yaṃ yad eva suvaṇṇa-vikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinippādeyya, evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte iddhi-vidhāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udaye, udaye pi abhiijamāno gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mah-

¹ B^p ummujjaṃ ; Gr ummujju.

² B^p S^d abhiijhamano ; Gr asajjamāno.

³ B^p samkamati (but not at xi. 4).

⁴ In four cases out of eight SS have ca and samvatteti ; in two cases samvattati ; in three va. B^p twice vasamvatteti. See A. iii. 60. 4 ; 100. 5.

⁵ B^p Gr abhinippādeyya.

ānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena va samvatteti.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇitātaraṇ ca.

89. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte dībbāya sota-dhātuyā cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dībbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusakāya ¹ ubho sadde suṇāti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca.

90. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso addhāna-magga-paṭipanno so suṇeyya bheri-saddam pi mutiṅga-saddam ² pi saṅkha-paṇava-deṇḍima-saddam ³ pi. Tassa evaṃ assa: “Bheri-saddo” iti pi, “mutiṅga-saddo” iti pi “saṅkha-paṇava-deṇḍima-saddo” iti pi. Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu ⁴ evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte dībbāya sota-dhātuyā cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So ⁴ dībbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusakāya ubho sadde suṇāti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇitātaraṇ ca.

91. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte ceto-pariyañāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So para-sattānaṃ para-puggalaṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti—

sa-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
vīta-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,

• ¹ B^p -mānusakāya (and Gr the second time).

² B^p mudiṅga- twice; Gr mudd° and mud°.

³ B^p Gr dindima-.

⁴ B^p Gr omit from evaṃ down to So inclusive.

sa-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vīta-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vīta-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asaṃhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

92. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja itthī vā puriso vā daharo vā yuvā maṇḍana-jātiko¹ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udaka-patte sakaṃ mukha-nimittaṃ paccavekkha-māno sakaṇikaṃ vā sakaṇikaṃ ti jāneyya akaṇikaṃ vā akaṇikaṃ ti jāneyya, evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte ceto-pariyaññāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti. So para-sattānaṃ para-puggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti—

sa-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vīta-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vīta-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vīta-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, ‘

¹ S^{ct} -jāti (Sum. maṇḍanaka-).

anuttaram vā cittaṃ anuttaram cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 samāhitam vā cittaṃ samāhitam cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 asamāhitam vā cittaṃ asamāhitam cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 vimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānāti,
 avimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam
 purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantatarāṇ
 ca pañītataraṇ ca.

93. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte
 anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite
 ānejjappatte pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinī-
 harati abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitam pubbe-nivāsaṃ
 anussarati ¹ seyyathīdam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso
 pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo
 vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo cattarīsam pi jātiyo
 paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahassaṃ pi jāti-sata-
 sahassaṃ pi aneke pi samvatta-kappe aneke pi vivatta-kappe
 aneke pi samvatta-vivatta-kappe.’ ² “Amutrāsim evaṃ-
 nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-
 dukha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto
 amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto
 evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī
 evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ” ti iti sākā-
 raṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitam pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati.

94. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso sakamhā gāmā
 aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ
 gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmā sakam yeva gāmaṃ pacchāgac-
 cheyya. Tassa evaṃ assa : “Ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāmā
 amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañcim,³ tatra⁴ evaṃ atṭhāsim evaṃ
 nisīdim evaṃ abhāsim evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣim, tamhā pi gāmā
 amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañcim, tatrāpi evaṃ atṭhāsim evaṃ
 nisīdim evaṃ abhāsim evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣim, so ’mhi tamhā

¹ See D. i. 1. 31.

² S^s samvaddha . . . vivaddha *here, but in the repetition*
 S^m samvaddha . . . vivatta.

³ B^p āgacchi ; S^m Gr āgacchim (*each twice*).

⁴ B^p Gr tatrāpi.

gāmā sakam yeva gāmam paccāgato ti.” Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇāya cittam abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitam pubbe-nivāsam anussarati—seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattarīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi aneke pi samvatta-kappe aneke pi vivatta-kappe aneke pi samvatta-vivatta-kappe. “Amutrāsim evam-nāmo evam-gotto evam-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evam-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsim evam-nāmo evam-gotto evam-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evam-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno” ti iti sākāram sa-uddesam aneka-vihitam pubbe nivāsam anusarati.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalam purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇītataraṇ ca.

95. ‘So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānam cutūpapāta-ñāṇāya cittam abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti : “Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vaci-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchā-diṭṭhikā micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādānā. Te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vaci-sucaritenā samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammā-diṭṭhikā sammā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā ti.” Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusa-

kena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti.

96. ' Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja majjhe siṅghātake pāsādo,¹ tattha cakkhumā puriso t̥hito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi rathiyā vīthi sañcarante pi majjhe pi siṅghātake nisinne. Tassa evam assa : " Ete manussā gehaṃ pavisanti ete nikkhamanti ete rathiyā vīthi sañcaranti ete majjhe siṅghātake nisinnā ti." Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusa-kena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti : " Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vacī-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavāda-kā micchā-dit̥thikā micchā-dit̥thi-kamma-samā-dānā. Te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vacī-sucaritena samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāda-kā sammā-dit̥thikā sammā-dit̥thi-kamma-samā-dānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti." Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusa-kena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti.

' Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandit̥thikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandit̥thikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇītatarāṇ ca.

97. ' So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khaya-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So " idam dukkhaṃ " ti yathā-bhūtaṃ

¹ SS pāsāde.

pajānāti, “ayam dukkha-samudayo” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayam dukkha-nirodho” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayam dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ime āsavā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayam āsava-samudayo” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayam āsava-nirodho” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayam āsava-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato¹ evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, “Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam”² iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti” pajānāti.

98. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja pabbata-saṃkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre t̥hito passeyya sippi-sambukam³ pi sakkhara-kathalam⁴ pi maccha-gumbam⁵ pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tassa evaṃ assa: “Ayaṃ kho udaka-rahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tatr’ ime sippi-sambukā pi sakkhara-kathalā pi maccha-gumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti.” Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakāḷe mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khaya-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So “imaṃ dukkhaṃ” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayam dukkha-samudayo” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayam dukkha-nirodho” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayam dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ime āsavā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayam āsava-samudayo” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayam āsava-nirodho” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayam āsava-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, “Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam” iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti” pajānāti.

¹ S^{em}t B^p pajānato ; S^d omits ; Sum. as above.

² B^p Gr vimuttamhi ti.

³ B^p Gr sippika- twice.

⁴ S^t kathālam ; B^p kathalam.

⁵ B^p Gr kumbham.

‘Idaṃ kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇītatarāṇ ca. Imambhā¹ mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi aññaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ uttaritarāṃ vā paṇītatarāṃ vā n’ atthīti.’

99. Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca: ‘Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante.² Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ³ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva Bhagavatā⁴ aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. So aham bhante Bhagavantam saranam gacchāmi dhammaṇ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṇ ca, upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, so’haṃ pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhamma-rājānaṃ issariyassa kāraṇā jīvitaṃ voropesiṃ. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato patigaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyāti.’

100. ‘Taggha tvam mahā-rāja accayo accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvam pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhamma-rājānaṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi. Yato ca kho tvam mahā-rāja accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā dhammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan⁵ te mayaṃ patigaṇhāma. Vuddhi h’ esā mahā-rāja ariyassa vinaye, yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā dhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim saṃvaram āpajjatīti.’

101. Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca: ‘Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma, bahu-kiccā mayaṃ⁶ bahu-karaṇīya ti.’

‘Yassa dāni tvam mahā-rāja kālaṃ maññasīti.’

Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam abbivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

102. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkantassa rañño Māga-

¹ B^p Gr imasmā ca.

² B^p Gr omit the repetition.

³ B^p nikkujjitaṃ.

⁴ B^p Gr bhante bhāgavatā.

⁵ B^p Gr taṃ.

⁶ B^p Gr omit.

dhassa Ajātasattu-Vedehi-puttassa ¹ bhikkhū āmantesi :
 “Khatāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā, upahatāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā.
 Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhamma-
 rājānaṃ jīvitaṃ na ² voropessatha, imasmim yeva āsane ³
 virajaṃ vīta-malaṃ dhamma-cakkhum uppajjissathāti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
 bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTAM.

¹ B^v Ajātasattussa.

² S^{cd} Gr. omit.

³ S^c āyatane ; Gr āsatena.

[iii. Ambaṭṭha Sutta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Icchānaṅkalam ¹ nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅkale viharati Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍe. Tena kho pana samayena Brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi ² Ukkattham ajjhāvasati sattussadam satinaṅkatthodakam sadhaññam rāja-bhoggaṃ ³ raññā Pasenadi-kosalena dinnam ⁴ rājādāyam ⁵ brahma-deyyam.

2. Assosi kho Brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi: ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Icchānaṅkalam anuppatto Icchānaṅkale viharati Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ⁶: “Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā.” So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham ⁷ savyañjanam, kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham

¹ B^p -galam for -kalam, throughout.

² BB -sāti (so SS occasionally and Fausböll at SN p. 112.

³ S^c bhoggaṃ (as in iv. 2).

⁴ S^{dms} dinna-.

⁵ S^c dāyadam (as in iv. 1).

⁶ See D. ii. 40.

⁷ B^p sattham.

brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.'

3. Tena kho pana samayena brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasā-dissa Ambatṭho māṇavo¹ antevāsī hoti ājjhāyako manta-dharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pārāgū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ² itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako vey-yākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo[anuñ-ñāta-paṭiññāto sake ācariyake tevijjake pāvacane: 'Yam ahaṃ jānāmi taṃ tvam jānāsi, yaṃ tvam jānāsi taṃ ahaṃ jānāmīti.'

4. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Ambatṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: 'Ayaṃ tāta Ambatṭha samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramaṇo mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Icchānaṅkalam anuppatto Icchānaṅkale viharati Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ³ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho" . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Ehi tvam tāta Ambatṭha yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jānāhi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso yadi vā na tādiso. Tathā mayaṃ taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vedissāmīti.'

5. 'Yathā kathaṃ paṇāhaṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso yadi vā na tādiso ti?'

'Āgatāni kho tāta Ambatṭha amhākaṃ mantesu dvat-timsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anañña. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati rājā hoti cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cātur-anto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto satta-ratana-sa-

¹ S^{cd} māṇavo, so throughout.

² B^p sakkhara-pabhedānaṃ.

³ MSS. frequently bhagavantaṃ.

annāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti : seyya-thîdam cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam manî-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariñāyaka-ratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahasam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imam pathavim sāgara-pariyantam adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati araham hoti sammā-sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo. Aham kho pana tāta Ambatṭha mantānam dātā, tvam mantānam paṭiggahetā ti.'

6. 'Evam bho ti' kho Ambatṭho māṇavo brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa paṭissutvā, utṭhāy' āsanā brāhmaṇam Pokkharasādim abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā vaḷavā-ratham āruyha sambahulehi māṇavakehi saddhim yena Icchānaikala-vana-saṇḍo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmam pāvisi.

7. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokase caṅkamanti. Atha kho Ambatṭho māṇavo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : 'Kaḥam nu kho bho etarahi so bhavam Gotamo viharati? tam hi mayam bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya idh' upasamkantā ti.'

8. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : 'Ayaṃ kho Ambatṭho māṇavo abhiññāta-kolaṇṇo c' eva abhiññātassa ca brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa antevāsi. Agarū kho pana Bhagavato evarūpehi kula-puttehi saddhim kathā-sallāpo hotīti.' Te Ambatṭham māṇavam etad avocum : 'Eso Ambatṭha vihāro samvuta-dvāro, tena appa-saddo upasamkamitvā ataramāno ālindam pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggalam ākoṭehi. Vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāran ti.'

9. Atha kho Ambatṭho māṇavo yena so vihāro samvuta-dvāro tena appa-saddo upasamkamitvā ataramāno ālindam pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggalam ākoṭesi. Vivari Bhagavā dvāram, pāvisi Ambatṭho māṇavo. Māṇavakā pi pavisitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ambatṭho pana māṇavo caṅkamanto pi nisinnena Bhagavatā

kañci kañci ¹ katham sārāṇiyam vītisāreti, t̥hito pi nisinnena Bhagavatā kañci kañci katham sārāṇiyam vītisāreti.

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambatṭha-māṇavam etad avoca :
'Evam nu kho te ² Ambatṭha brāhmaṇehi vuddhehi mahalakehi ācariya-pācariyehi saddhim kathā-sallāpo hoti yathayidam ³ caram tiṭṭham nisinnena mayā kañci kañci katham sārāṇiyam vītisāresīti ?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama. Gacchanto vā hi bho Gotama gacchantena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati, t̥hito vā hi bho Gotama t̥hitenā brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati, nisinnā vā hi bho Gotama nisinnena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati, sayāno vā hi bho Gotama sayānena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapitum arahati. Ye ca kho te bho Gotama muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā ⁴ kinhā ⁵ bandhupādāpaccā tehi pi me saddhim evam kathā-sallāpo hoti yathariva bhotā Gotamenāti.'

11. 'Atthikavato kho pana te Ambatṭha idh' āgamanam ahosi, yāy' eva kho pan' atthāya ⁷ āgaccheyyātho ⁷ tam eva attham sādhuḥkam manasikareyyātho. ⁸ Avusitavā yeva kho pana Ambatṭho māṇavo, vusitavā-mānī ⁹ kim aññatra avusitattā ti.'

12. Atha kho Ambatṭho māṇavo Bhagavatā avusita ¹⁰-vādena vuccamāno kupito anattamano, ¹¹ Bhagavantam yeva khūnsento ¹² Bhagavantam yeva vambhento ¹³ Bhagavantam yeva upavadamāno : 'Samaṇo ca me bho Gotamo pāpiko bhavissatīti' Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Caṇḍā bho Gotama Sakya-jāti, pharusā bho Gotama Sakya-jāti, lahusā

¹ B^p here and below kiñci kiñci.

² S^{cd} omit kho ; B^p omits te. ³ S^c B^p yathāyidam.

⁴ S^c imbhā. ⁵ S^c kinhā ; B^p kaṇhā (see iii. 2. 5).

^{7.7} S^{ct} āgaccheyyata tame ; S^m B^p āgaccheyyātha.

⁸ S^c -eyyatothā ; S^t -eyyatho ; B^p -eyyātha. See Ed. Müller, p. 110.

⁹ S^{cm} vusitavātamānī ; S^m vusitavatamānī ; B^p vusitamāniti. ¹⁰ S^c repeats. ¹¹ S^c repeats kup^o anatt^o.

¹² B^p khūnsanto.

¹³ B^p vambhanto.

bho Gotama Sakya-jāti, rabhasā¹ bho Gotama Sakya-jāti. Ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti² na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyanti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama nacchannaṃ tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ yad ime Sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyantīti.' Iti ha Ambaṭṭho māṇavo idaṃ paṭhamam Sakkesu ibbha-vādam nipātesi.

13. 'Kim pana te Ambaṭṭha Sakyā aparaddhun ti?'

'Ekaṃ idāhaṃ bho Gotama samayaṃ ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa kenacid eva karaṇiyena Kapila-vatthum agamāsim,³ yena Sakkānam santhāgāraṃ⁴ ten' upasaṃkamim. Tena kho pana samayaṃ sambahulā Sakyā c' eva Sakyā-kumārā ca santhāgāre uccesu āsanesu nisinnā honti aññamaññaṃ aṅguli-patodakena⁵ saṃjagghantā saṃkīlantā, aññadatthu mamaṃ yeva maññe va anojagghantā,⁶ na mama koci āsanena pi nimantesi. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama nacchannaṃ tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ yad ime Sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyantīti.' Iti ha Ambaṭṭho māṇavo idaṃ dutiyaṃ Sakkesu ibbha-vādam nipātesi.

14. 'Lātukikā⁷ pi kho Ambaṭṭha sakunikā sake kulāvake kāmālāpinī hoti. Sakam kho pan' etaṃ Ambaṭṭha Sakyānam yad idaṃ Kapilavatthum, na arahati⁸ yasmā Ambaṭṭho imāya appamattāya⁹ abhisajjitun ti.'

15. 'Cattāro 'me bho Gotama vaṇṇā, khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama cattuṇnam vaṇṇānam tayo vaṇṇā khattiyā ca vessā ca suddā ca aññadatthu brāhmaṇass' eva paricārakā sampajjanti. Tayidaṃ bho

¹ S^{ct} rahasā; B^p bhassā.

² B^p garumkaronti *twice*.

³ B^p agamāsi.

⁴ B^p sandhāgāraṃ.

⁵ B^p patodakehi.

⁶ B^p anujagghantā.

⁷ S^t lavukikā; B^p letukikā; S^c latukākikā.

⁸ S^{om} B^p arahatā.

⁹ S^{cd} appattāya.

Gotama nacchannam tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ yad ime Sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyantīti.' Iti ha Ambatṭho māṇavo idaṃ tatiyaṃ Sakkesu ibbha-vādaṃ nipātesi.

16. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi : 'Atibālhaṃ kho ayaṃ Ambatṭho māṇavo Sakkesu¹ ibbha-vādena nimmadeti.² Yan nūnāhaṃ gottam puccheyyan ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā Ambatṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca : 'Katham-gotto 'si Ambatṭhāti ?'

'Kaṇhāyano 'haṃ asmi bho Gotamāti.'

'Porānaṃ kho pana te Ambatṭha mātāpettikaṃ nāma-gottam anussarato³ ayya-puttā Sakyā bhavanti, dāsi-putto tvam asi Sakyānaṃ. Sakyā kho pan' Ambatṭha rājānaṃ Okkākaṃ pitāmahaṃ dahanti.⁴ Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ambatṭha rājā Okkāko yā sā mahesī piyā manāpā tassā puttassa rajjaṃ pariṇāmetukāmo jetṭha-kumāre ratṭhasmā pabbājesi, Okkāmaṃ⁵ Karaṇḍum⁶ Hatthinīyaṃ⁷ Sīnipuraṃ.⁷ Te ratṭhasmā pabbājita yattha Himavanta-passe pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahā sāka-saṇḍo⁸ tattha vāsaṃ kappesum. Te jāti-sambheda-bhayā sakāhi bhaginihi saddhim samvāsaṃ kappesum.

'Atha kho Ambatṭha rājā Okkāko amacce pārisajje āmantesi : "Kahaṃ nu kho bho etarahi kumārā sammantīti ?"

"Atthi deva Himavanta-passe pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahā sāka-saṇḍo⁸ tatth' etarahi kumārā sammanti. Te jāti-sambheda-bhayā sakāhi bhaginihi saddhim samvāsaṃ kappentīti."

'Atha kho Ambatṭha rājā Okkāko udānaṃ udānesi :

¹ B^p Sakyesu.

² S^{cm} nimmāddeti ; B^p nimpādeti nipātesi.

³ S^{ct} assarato ; B^p anussārato. ⁴ SS dissanti.

⁵ B^p Ukkāmukhaṃ. ⁶ B^p Karakaṇḍam.

⁷ S^o Hatthinisiyāsīnipuraṃ ; S^m Hatthinīyāsīnipuraṃ ; S^{dt} Hatthinīyāsīnipuraṃ ; B^p Hatthinikāsīnisūraṃ.

⁸ B^p sākavana-saṇḍo (twice).

“Sakyā vata bho kumārā, parama-sakyā vata bho kumārā ti.”

‘Tadagge kho pana ¹ Ambaṭṭha Sakyā paññāyanti. So va Sakyānaṃ ² pubba-puriso. Rañño kho pana Ambaṭṭha Okkākassa Disā nāma ³ dāsī ahosi. Sā kaṇhaṃ ⁴ janesi. Jāto Kaṇho paccābhāsi ⁵ : “Dhopetha ⁶ maṃ amma, nahāpetha maṃ amma, imasmā maṃ amma asucismā parimocetha,⁷ atthāya vo bhavissāmīti.” Yathā kho pana Ambaṭṭha etarahi manussā pisāce ⁸ pisācā ti sañjānanti, evam eva kho Ambaṭṭha tena samayena manussā pisāce pi ⁹ Kaṇhā ti sañjānanti. Te evam āhamsu : “Ayaṃ sañjāto ¹⁰ paccābhāsi.¹¹ Kaṇho jāto pisāco jāto ti.” Tadagge ¹² kho pana Ambaṭṭha Kaṇhāyanā paññāyanti. So ca Kaṇhāyanānaṃ pubba-puriso. Iti kho te Ambaṭṭha porāṇaṃ mātāpettikāṃ nāma-gottāṃ anussarato ayya-puttā Sakyā bhavanti, dāsī-putto tvam asi Sakyānaṃ ti.’

17. Evaṃ vutte te ¹³ māṇavakā Bhagavantā etad avocum : ‘Mā bhavaṃ Gotama Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ atibālhaṃ dāsī-putta-vādena nimmādesi, sujāto ca bho Gotama Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kula-putto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, bahusutoca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ¹⁴ ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhotā ¹⁵ Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ¹⁶ ti.’

18. Atha kho Bhagavā te māṇavake etad avoca : ‘Sace kho tumhākaṃ māṇavakā ¹⁷ evaṃ hoti, “Dujjāto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, akula ¹⁸-putto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, appas-

¹ S^d B^p pan’ (*always*). ² B^p so ca nesam (*as in* Sum.).

³ S^c S^{cm} nāmasā.

⁴ B^p adls nāma.

⁵ S^c paccābhāsi; B^p paccākāsi.

⁶ S^d posetha; B^p dhovatha.

⁷ S^t parimoca.

⁸ S^d B^p pisāce disvā.

⁹ B^p omits pi.

¹⁰ B^p jāto.

¹¹ S^c paccayābhāsi; B^p paccākāsi.

¹² S^{ct} etadagge.

¹³ B^p S^c omit te.

¹⁴ B^p vakkarano *here and below*.

¹⁵ S^{cm} B^p bho; S^d go (*but see* § 19).

¹⁶ B^p paṭi- (*twice*).

¹⁷ B^p māṇavakānaṃ.

¹⁸ S^d B^p akusala.

suto ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, akalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, duppañño ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, na ca pahoti Ambatṭho māṇavo samanena Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetun ti," tiṭṭhatu Ambatṭho māṇavo, tumhe mayā saddhim asmim vacane mantavho.¹ Sace pana tumhākaṃ māṇavakā² evaṃ hoti: "Sujāto ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, kula-putto ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, bahussuto ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca Ambatṭho māṇavo samanena Gotamena saddhim vacane patimantetun ti," tiṭṭhatha³ tumhe, Ambatṭho māṇavo mayā saddhim mantetūti.⁴

19. 'Sujāto ca bho Gotama Ambatṭho māṇavo, kula putto ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, bahussuto ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Ambatṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca Ambatṭho māṇavo samanena⁵ Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetum. Tunhi mayam bhavissāma. Ambatṭho māṇavo bhotā⁶ Gotamena saddhim asmim vacane patimantetūti.'

20. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambatṭham māṇavam etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ kho pana te Ambatṭha sahadhammiko pañho āgacchati, akāma vyākātabbo. Sace na⁷ vyākari-sasi aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissasi, tunhi vā bhavissasi, pakkamissasi vā, etth' eva te sattadhā⁸ muddhā phalissati. Taṃ kim maññasi Ambatṭha? Kin ti te sutam brāhmaṇānam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariya-pācariyānam bhāsamānānam, kuto pabhutikā Kaṇhāyanā, ko ca Kaṇhāyanānam pubba-puriso ti?'

Evam vutte Ambatṭho māṇavo tunhi ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Ambatṭham māṇavam etad avoca: 'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambatṭha? Kin ti te sutam brāhmaṇānam vuddhānam mahallakānam . . . pe . . . ko ca Kaṇhāya-

^{1.1} S^{cm} mantabbo S^t mantabhe, and 'omit asmim vacane; S^d mantamho (see iv. 18).

² B^p māṇavakānam.

³ S^{ct} tiṭṭhapetha.

⁴ B^p patimantetūti.

⁵ B^p bhotā.

⁶ S^o bho (as before, § 17).

⁷ S^{ct} pana; B^p tvam na.

⁸ S^d B^p omit te s^o.

nānam pubba-puriso ti ?' Dutiyam pi kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo tuṇhī ahosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭham māṇavam etad avoca : ' Vyākaroḥi idāni Ambaṭṭha, na dāni te tuṇhī-bhāvassa kālo. Yo kho Ambaṭṭha Tathāgatena yāva tatiyakam¹ saha-dhammikam pañham puṭṭho na vyākaroṭi, etth' ev' assa sattadhā muddhā phalissatīti.'

21. Tena kho pana samayena vajirapānī yakkho mahantam ayo-kūṭam ādāya ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam Ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassa upari vehāsatṭhito² hoti : ' Sacāyam Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavatā yāva tatiyakam saha-dhammikam pañham puṭṭho na vyākariṣṣati etth' ev' assa sattadhā muddham phālessāmīti.' Tam kho pana vajirapāṇim yakkham Bhagavā c'eva passati Ambaṭṭho ca māṇavo. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo tam disvā bhito samviggo loma-hatṭha-jāto Bhagavantam yeva tānam gavesī Bhagavantam yeva leṇam gavesī Bhagavantam yeva saraṇam gavesī upanisīditvā Bhagavantam etad avoca : ' Kim etaṃ bhavam Gotamo āha ? Puna bhavam Gotamo brūmetūti.'³

' Tam kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha ? Kin ti te sutam brāhmaṇānam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariya-pācariyānam bhāsamānānam, kuto-pabhutikā Kaṇhāyanā, ko ca Kaṇhayanānam pubba-puriso ti ?'

' Evam eva me⁴ bho Gotama sutam yath' eva bhavam⁵ Gotamo āhā, tato-pabhutikā Kaṇhāyanā, so ca Kaṇhāyanānam pubba-puriso ti.'

22. Evam vutte māṇavakā unnādino uccā-saddā mahā-sadda ahesum : ' Dujjāto kira bho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, akula-putto kira bho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, dāsi-putto kira tho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Sakyānam, ayya-puttā kira bho Ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassa Sakyā bhavanti. Dhamma-vādiṃ yeva kira mayam samanā Gotamam apasādetabbam⁶ amaññimhāti.'

23. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi : ' Atibālham kho

¹ B^p tatiyam (twice).

² B^p vehāse dhito.

³ B^p bravitu ti.

⁴ S^{dt} B^p omit me.

⁵ S^{cm} bho.

⁶ B^p apasāretabbam

ime māṇavakā Ambatṭham māṇavam dāsi-putta-vādena nimṁdenti, yaṇ nūnāham parimoceyyan ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā te māṇavake etad avoca : ' Mā kho tumhe māṇavakā Ambatṭham māṇavam atibālham dāsi-putta-vādena nimṁdetha. Ulāro so Kaṇho isi ¹ ahosi. So dakkhiṇam janapadam gantvā, brahme mante adhiyitvā rājānam Okkākam ² upasamkamitvā Khuddarūpim ³ dhītaram yāci. Tassa rājā Okkāko "ko neva re m'ayam ⁴ dāsi-putto samāno Khuddarūpim dhītaram yācatīti" kupito anattamano khurappam sannayhi.⁵ So tam khurappam n'eva asakkhi muñcituṃ no paṭisaṃharituṃ. Atha kho māṇavakā amaccā pārisajjā Kaṇham isim upasamkamitvā etad avocum :

" "Sotthi bhadante hotu rañño, sotthi bhadante hotu rañño ti."

" "Sotthi bhavissati rañño api ca rājā yadi adho khurappam muñcissati, yāvatā rañño vijitam ettāvatā paṭhavim udriyissatīti."

" "Sotthi bhadante hotu rañño, sotthi janapadassāti."

" "Sotthi bhavissati rañño sotthi janapadassa, api ca rājā yadi uddham khurappam muñcissati, yāvatā rañño vijitam ettāvatā satta vassāni devo na vassissatīti."

" "Sotthi bhadante hotu rañño, sotthi janapadassa, devo ca vassatūti."

" "Sotthi bhavissati rañño, sotthi janapadassa, devo ca vassissati, api ca rājā jeṭṭha-kumāre khurappam patitṭhāpetu, sotthi kumāro pallomo bhavissatīti."

' Atha kho māṇavakā amaccā Okkākassa ārocesum : "Okkāko jeṭṭha-kumāre khurappam patitṭhāpetu, sotthi kumāro pallomo bhavissatīti." Atha kho rājā Okkāko jeṭṭha-kumāre khurappam patitṭhāpesi, sotthi kumāro pallomo sambhavi. Atha kho tassa rājā Okkāko bhīto ⁶ brahma-

¹ S^c itthi.

² B^p adds upasamkamī.

³ S^c the third time Muddarūpim ; S^d thrice Muddarūpam ; B^p thrice Maddarupi.

⁴ B^p ko nevam re ayam ; S^d mayham.

⁵ S^d sannayihī ; S^t B^p sannahi.

⁶ B^p adds samviggo loma-hāttha-jāto.

daṇḍena tajjito Khuddarūpim dhītaram adāsi. Mā kho tumhe māṇavakā Ambaṭṭham māṇavam atibālham dāsi-putta-vādena nimmādetha. Ulāro so Kaṇho isi ahoṣīti.'

24. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭham māṇavam āmantesi : 'Tam kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha khattiya-kumāro brāhmaṇa-kaññāya saddhim saṃvāsam kappeyya. Tesam saṃvāsam anvāya putto jāyetha. Yo so khattiya-kumārena brāhmaṇa-kaññāya putto uppanno api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanam vā udakam vā ti?'

'Labetha bho Gotama.'

'Api nu nam brāhmaṇā bhojeyyum saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vā ti?'

'Bhojeyyum bho Gotama.'

'Api nu nam brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyum vā no vā ti?'

'Vāceyyum bho Gotama.'

'Api nu' ssa itthisu āvaṭam vā assa anāvaṭam vā ti?'

'Anāvaṭam hi 'ssa bho Gotama.'

'Api nu nam khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñceyyun ti?'

'No h'etaṃ² bho Gotama.'

'Tam kissa hetu?'

'Mātito hi bho Gotama anuppanno³ ti.'

25. 'Tam kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha brāhmaṇa-kumāro khattiya-kaññāya saddhim saṃvāsam kappeyya. Tesam saṃvāsam anvāya putto jāyetha. Yo so brāhmaṇa-kumārena khattiya-kaññāya putto uppanno api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanam vā udakam vā ti?'

'Labhetha bho Gotama.'

'Api nu nam brāhmaṇā bhojeyyum saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vā ti?'

'Bhojeyyum bho Gotama.'

'Api nu nam brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyum vā no vā ti?'

'Vāceyyum bho Gotama.'

¹ B^p vā ti n' evāti (*but see* § 27).

² B^p no hi, *and below* no h' idam.

³ S^{dm} anuppannā; B^p anupasampanno (*here and in* § 25).

‘ Api nu ’ssa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anavaṭaṃ vā ti ? ’
 ‘ Anāvaṭaṃ hi ’ssa bho Gotama.’

‘ Api nu khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñceyyunti ? ’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘ Taṃ kissa hetu ? ’

‘ Pitito hi bho Gotama anuppanno ti.’

26. ‘ Iti kho Ambatṭha itthiyā vā¹ itthiṃ karitvā purisena vā purisaṃ karitvā khattiyā va setṭhā hīnā brāhmaṇā. Taṃ kim maññasi Ambatṭha ? Idha brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ kismicid² eva pakaraṇe khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā assa-putena³ vadhivā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbājeyyuṃ. Api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti ? ’

‘ No h’idaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘ Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyuṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vā ti ? ’

‘ No h’idaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘ Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyuṃ vā no vā ti ? ’

‘ No h’idaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘ Api nu ’ssa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti ? ’

‘ Āvaṭaṃ hi ’ssa bho Gotama.’

27. ‘ Taṃ kim maññasi Ambatṭha ? Idha khattiyā khattiyaṃ kismicid eva pakaraṇe khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā assa-putena vadhivā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbājeyyuṃ. Api nu so labetha brāhmaṇesu āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti ? ’

‘ Labetha bho Gotama.’

‘ Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyuṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vā ti ? ’

‘ Bhojeyyuṃ bho Gotama.’

‘ Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyuṃ vā no vā ti ? ’

‘ Vāceyyuṃ bho Gotama.’

‘ Api nu ’ssa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti ? ’

‘ Anāvaṭaṃ hi ’ssa bho Gotama.’

‘ Ettāvatā kho Ambatṭha khattiyō’ parama-nihīṇataṃ

¹ SS omit vā.

² S^t kismiñcid ; S^{cm} kismicid (and so each in § 27).

³ See A. iv. 242. 3.

patto hoti yad eva nam khattiyā khura-muṇḍam karitvā assa-putena vadhivā ratthā vā nagarā vā pabbājenti. Iti kho Ambaṭṭha yadā pi khattiyo parama-nihīnam patto hoti tadā pi khattiyā va setthā hīnā brāhmaṇā.

28. 'Brahmunā pi esā Ambaṭṭha Sanam-kumārena¹ gāthā bhāsītā :

Khattiyo settho jane tasmin ye² gotta-paṭisārino.

Vijjācaraṇa-sampanno so settho deva-mānuse ti.

Sā kho pan' esā Ambaṭṭha brahmunā Sanam-kumārena gāthā sugītā na duggītā subhāsītā na dubbhāsītā attha-samhitā na³ anattha-samhitā anumatā mayā pi.⁴ Aham pi Ambaṭṭha evaṃ vadāmi :

Khattiyo settho janetasmin ye⁵ gotta-paṭisārino

Vijjācaraṇa-sampanno so settho deva-mānuse ti.'

Bhānavāram Paṭhamam.

2. 1. 'Katamam pana tam bho Gotama caraṇam, kathamā⁶ sā vijjā ti ?'

'Na kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya jāti-vādo vā vuccati, gotta-vādo vā vuccati, māna-vādo vā⁷ vuccati: "Arahasi vā maṃ tvam na vā maṃ tvam arahasīti." Yattha kho Ambaṭṭha āvāho vā hoti vivāho vā hoti āvāha-vivāho vā hoti etth' etaṃ vuccati jāti-vādo iti pi, gotta-vādo iti pi, māna-vādo iti pi: "Arahasi vā maṃ tvam na vā maṃ tvam arahasīti." Ye hi keci Ambaṭṭha jāti-vāda-vinibandhā vā gotta-vāda-vinibandhā vā māna-vāda-vinibandhā vā āvāha-vivāha-vinibandhā vā, ārakā te anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya. Pahāya kho Ambaṭṭha jāti-vāda-vinibandhañ ca gotta-vāda-vinibandhañ ca māna-vāda-vinibandhañ ca āvāha-vivāha-

¹ B^p Sena-.

² S^{ct} yo.

³ S^d no. .

⁴ B^p omits pi. *This § 28 recurs so far at M. I. 358, and the verse at S. vi. 2. 1; xxi. 11.*

⁵ S^o yo.

⁶ B^p adds ca pana (see § ii. 2).

⁷ S^{mt} omit these vā's.

vinibandhañ ca anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya sacchikiriya hotīti.'

2. 'Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama carāṇaṃ, katamā¹ sā vijjā ti ?'

'Idha Ambatṭha Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe . . . [yathā Sāmaññaphalaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbam] . . . evaṃ kho Ambatṭha bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti.'²

' . . . pe³ . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti carāṇasmim.'⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti carāṇasmim. Idam kho taṃ Ambatṭha carāṇaṃ.

' . . . pe⁶ . . . ñāṇa - dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti . . . pe⁷ . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya . . . pe⁸ . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya. Ayam kho sā Ambatṭha vijjā.

'Ayam vuccati Ambatṭha bhikkhu⁹ vijjā-sampanno iti pi carāṇa-sampanno iti pi vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno iti pi.⁹ Imāya ca Ambatṭha¹⁰ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya aññā vijja-sampadā carāṇa-sampadā uttaritarā vā paṇītatarā vā n'atthi.

3. 'Imāya kho Ambatṭha anuttarāya vijjā - carāṇa -

¹ B^p adds ca (see last §).

² D. ii. 40-63.

³ D. ii. 64-75, but possibly only the passage at D. ii. 75 beginning so vivicc' eva is meant.

⁴ S^a silasmim (but see Sum.).

⁵ D. ii. 77-81, but possibly only the description of the Jhānas in the first lines of D. ii. 77, 79, 81, is to be repeated here.

⁶ Only S^m has this pe.

⁷ D. ii. 83.

⁸ D. ii. 84-98, but possibly only §§ 85, 87, 89, 91, 93, 95, 97.

⁹⁻⁹ SS vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno iti pi carāṇa-sampanno iti pi.

¹⁰ B^p vijjā-sampadāya ca carāṇa-sampadāya ca aññā vijjā-sampadā ca carāṇa-sampadā ca. It is this imitation of the closing phrase of D. ii. 98 which makes us think that the whole of D. ii. 40-98 is meant to be repeated here with the necessary changes.

sampadāya cattāri apāya-mukhāni bhavanti. Katamāni cattāri? Idha Ambaṭṭha ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ yeva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno khāri-vividham¹ ādāya araṇṇhe vanam² ajjhogāhati³ “pavatta-phala-bhojano bhavissamīti.” So aññadatthu vijjā - carāṇa - sampannass’ eva paricārako⁴ sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idaṃ pathamam apāya-mukham bhavati.

‘Puna ca param Ambaṭṭha idh’ ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ ca anuttaram vijjā - carāṇa - sampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kuddāla-pīṭhakam⁵ ādāya araṇṇhe vanam⁶ ajjhogāhati “kandamūlaphala - bhojano bhavissamīti.” So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass’ eva paricārako⁷ sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idaṃ dutiyam apāya-mukham bhavati.

‘Puna ca param Ambaṭṭha idh’ ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ c’ eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kandamūlaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, gāma - sāmantaṃ vā nigama-sāmantaṃ vā agyāgāram karitvā aggim paricaranto acchati. So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass’ eva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā - carāṇa - sampadāya idaṃ tatiyam apāya - mukham bhavati.

‘Puna ca param Ambaṭṭha idh’ ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ c’ eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kandamūlaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, aggi-paricariyaṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno,

¹ S° khātam vividham ; B° kharividham.

² B° araṇṇāyatanāṃ (*but see below*).

³ S° *all MSS. twice (see § 4)*. ⁴ S° parivār° (*throughout*).

⁵ S° kuddāla-pīṭhakam.

⁶ B° āraṇṇavanam (*and so always afterwards*).

⁷ S° parivār°.

cātummahāpathe catudvāraṃ agāraṃ¹ karitvā acchati :
 “Yo imāhi catuhi disāhi āgamissati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo
 va tam ahaṃ yathā sattim² yathā balam³ paṭipūjes-
 sāmīti.” So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass’ eva
 paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambatṭha anuttarāya
 vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idaṃ catuttham apāya-mukhaṃ
 bhavati.

‘Imāya kho Ambatṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampa-
 dāya imāni cattari apāya-mukhāni bhavanti.

4. ‘Tam kim maññasi Ambatṭha? Api nu tvam imāya
 anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya sandissasi sācariyako
 ti?’

‘No h’ idaṃ bho Gotama. Ko cāhaṃ bho Gotama sā-
 cariyako, kā ca anuttarā vijjā-carāṇa-sampadā? Āra-
 ko ’haṃ⁴ bho Gotama anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya
 sācariyako ti.’

‘Tam kim maññasi Ambatṭha? Api nu tvam imaṃ c’
 eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno khāri-vividham ādāya⁵ araṇṇe vanam ajjhogāhasi⁶
 “sācariyako pavatta-phala-bhojano bhavissāmīti?”’

‘No h’ idaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Tam kim maññasi Ambatṭha? Api nu tvam imaṃ c’
 eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno
 kuddāla - piṭakam ādāya araṇṇe vanam ‘ajjhogāhasi
 “sācariyako kandamūlaphala-bhojano bhavissāmīti.”’

‘No h’idaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Tam kim maññasi Ambatṭha? Api nu tvam imam
 c’ eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno, pavattaphala - bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno, kandamūlaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno, gāma - sāmantaṃ vā nigama - sāmantaṃ vā
 agyāgāraṃ karitvā aggim paricaranto acchasi sācariyako
 ti?’

¹ B^p agyāgāraṃ ; S^d āgāraṃ (*here and below*).

² B^p satthim. ³ B^p phalam. ⁴ B^p ārakāham.

⁵ S^d khārim vividham ādāya ; B^p khāri-vidham ādāra.

⁶ So all MSS. twice.

‘No h’idaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Api nu tvaṃ imaṃ c’eva anuttaraṃ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇa-māno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kandaṃūlaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, aggi-paricariyaṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, cātummahāpathe catudvāraṃ agāraṃ karitvā acchasi sācariyako: “Yo imāhi catuhi disāhi āgamissati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā taṃ mayaṃ yathā sattim yathā balam paṭipūjessāmāti”?’

‘No h’idaṃ bho Gotama.’

5. ‘Iti kho Ambaṭṭha imāya c’eva tvaṃ¹ anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya parihīnako² sācariyako, ye c’ime anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya cattāri apāya-mukhāni bhavanti tato c’asi³ parihīno sācariyako, bhāsitaṃ kho pana te esā Ambaṭṭha ācariyena brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinaṃ vācā: “Ke ca mundaḥ⁴ samaṇakā⁵ ibbhā⁶ kinhā⁷ bandhupadāpaccā, kā ca tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ sākacchā”⁸ ti attanā apāyiko⁹ pi aparipūramāno. Pass’ Ambaṭṭha yāva aparaddhaṃ ca te idaṃ ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa.

6. ‘Brāhmaṇo kho pan’ Ambaṭṭha Pokkharasādi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa dattikaṃ bhunjati. Tassa rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammukhī-bhāvaṃ pi na dadāti. Yadā pi tena manteti tiro dussan tena manteti. Yassa kho pan’ Ambaṭṭha dhammikaṃ payataṃ¹⁰ bhikkhaṃ patigaṇheyya,¹¹ kathaṃ tassa rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammukhī-bhāvaṃ pi na dadeyya? Pass’ Ambaṭṭha yāva aparaddhaṃ ca te idaṃ ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa.

7. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo hatthi-gīvāya vā nisinno assapitṭhe vā nisinno rathūpatthare vā tṭhito uggehi vā rājanyehi vā kañcid eva

¹ SS omit. ² B^p parihīno. ³ S^d adds yā; B^p ca tvaṃ.

⁴ S^d mundaḥ; S^c muddhakā; B^p muddakā.

⁵ S^t kinhaṃ (see ante, § D. iii. 1. 11); B^p kaṇhā; S^c kinhā.

⁶ B^p sāgacchā.

⁷ B^p S^c apāyiko.

⁸ S^d B^p payātam.

⁹ All MSS. t, not ṭ.

vinibandhañ ca anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya sacchikiriya hotīti.'

2. 'Katamam pana tam bho Gotama carāṇam, katamā¹ sā vijjā ti?'

'Idha Ambatṭha Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sam-māsambuddho . . . pe . . . [yathā Sāmaññaphalam evam vitthāretabbam] . . . evam kho Ambatṭha bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.'²

' . . . pe³ . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti carāṇasmim.'⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti carāṇasmim. Idam kho tam Ambatṭha carāṇam.

' . . . pe⁶ . . . nāṇa-dassanāya cittam abhinīharati abhininnāmeti . . . pe⁷ . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya . . . pe⁸ . . . nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya. Ayam kho sā Ambatṭha vijjā.

'Ayam vuccati Ambatṭha bhikkhu⁹ vijjā-sampanno iti pi carāṇa-sampanno iti pi vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno iti pi.⁹ Imāya ca Ambatṭha¹⁰ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya aññā vijja-sampadā carāṇa-sampadā uttaritarā vā paṇītatarā vā n'atthi.

3. 'Imāya kho Ambatṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-

¹ B^p adds ca (see last §).

² D. ii. 40-63.

³ D. ii. 64-75, but possibly only the passage at D. ii. 75 beginning so vivicc' eva is meant.

⁴ S^d sīlasmim (but see Sum.).

⁵ D. ii. 77-81, but possibly only the description of the Jhānas in the first lines of D. ii. 77, 79, 81, is to be repeated here.

⁶ Only S^m has this pe.

⁷ D. ii. 83.

⁸ D. ii. 84-98, but possibly only §§ 85, 87, 89, 91, 93, 95, 97.

⁹⁻⁹ SS vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno iti pi carāṇa-sampanno iti pi.

¹⁰ B^p vijjā-sampadāya ca carāṇa-sampadāya ca aññā vijjā-sampadā ca carāṇa-sampadā ca. It is this imitation of the closing phrase of D. ii. 98 which makes us think that the whole of D. ii. 40-98 is meant to be repeated here with the necessary changes.

sampadāya cattāri apāya-mukhāni bhavanti. Katamāni cattāri? Idha Ambaṭṭha ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ yeva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno khāri-vividham¹ ādāya araṇṇe vanam² ajjhogāhati³ “pavatta-phala-bhojano bhavissamīti.” So aññadatthu vijjā - carāṇa - sampannass’ eva paricārako⁴ sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idaṃ pathamam apāya-mukham bhavati.

‘Puna ca param Ambaṭṭha idh’ ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ ca anuttaram vijjā - carāṇa - sampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṇ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kuddāla-pīṭakam⁵ ādāya araṇṇe vanam⁶ ajjhogāhati “kandamūlaphala - bhojano bhavissamīti.” So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass’ eva paricārako⁷ sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idaṃ dutiyam apāya-mukham bhavati.

‘Puna ca param Ambaṭṭha idh’ ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ c’ eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṇ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kandamūlaphala-bhojanataṇ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, gāma - sāmantaṃ vā nigama-sāmantaṃ vā agyāgāram karitvā aggim paricaranto acchati. So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass’ eva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā - carāṇa - sampadāya idaṃ tatiyam apāya - mukham bhavati.

‘Puna ca param Ambaṭṭha idh’ ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ c’ eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṇ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kandamūlaphala-bhojanataṇ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, aggi-paricariyaṇ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno,

¹ S° khātam vividham ; B° kharividham.

² B° araṇṇāyatanāṃ (*but see below*).

³ S° *all MSS. twice (see § 4)*. ⁴ S° parivār° (*throughout*).

⁵ S° kuddāla-pīṭhakam.

⁶ B° āraṇṇavanam (*and so always afterwards*).

⁷ S° parivār°.

cātummahāpathe catudvāraṃ agāraṃ¹ karitvā acchati :
 “Yo imāhi catuhi disāhi āgamissati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo
 va taṃ ahaṃ yathā sattim² yathā balam³ paṭipūjes-
 sāmīti.” So aññadatthu vijjā-carāṇa-sampannass’ eva
 paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambatṭha anuttarāya
 vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya idaṃ catuttham apāya-mukhaṃ
 bhavati.

‘Imāya kho Ambatṭha anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampa-
 dāya imāni cattari apāya-mukhāni bhavanti.

4. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi Ambatṭha? Api nu tvam imāya
 anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya sandissasi sācariyako
 ti?’

‘No h’ idaṃ bho Gotama, Ko cāhaṃ bho Gotama sā-
 cariyako, kā ca anuttarā vijjā-carāṇa-sampadā? Āra-
 ko ’haṃ⁴ bho Gotama anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya
 sācariyako ti.’

‘Taṃ kim maññasi Ambatṭha? Api nu tvam imaṃ c’
 eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno khāri-vividhaṃ ādāya⁵ araṇṇe vanam ajjhogāhasi⁶
 “sācariyako pavatta-phala-bhojano bhavissāmīti?”’

‘No h’ idaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Taṃ kim maññasi Ambatṭha? Api nu tvam imaṃ c’
 eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno
 kuddāla - piṭakaṃ ādāya araṇṇe vanam ‘ajjhogāhasi
 “sācariyako kandaṃūlaphala-bhojano bhavissāmīti.”’

‘No h’ idaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Taṃ kim maññasi Ambatṭha? Api nu tvam imam
 c’ eva anuttaram vijjā-carāṇa-sampadam anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno, pavattaphala - bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno, kandaṃūlaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇa-
 māno, gāma - sāmantaṃ vā nigama - sāmantaṃ vā
 agyāgāraṃ karitvā aggaṃ paricaranto acchasi sācariyako
 ti?’

¹ B^p agyāgāraṃ ; S^d āgāraṃ (*here and below*).

² B^p satthim. ³ B^p phalam. ⁴ B^p ārakāham.

⁵ S^d khāriṃ vividham ādāya ; B^p khāri-vidham ādāra.

⁶ So all MSS. twice.

‘No h’idaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Api nu tvam imaṃ c’eva anuttaraṃ vijjā-carāṇa-sampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇa-māno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kandaṃūlaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, aggi-paricariyaṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, cātummahā-patha catudvāraṃ agāraṃ karitvā acchasi sācariyako: “Yo imaṃhi catuhi disāhi āgamissati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā taṃ mayaṃ yathā sattim yathā balam paṭipūjessāmāti”?’

‘No h’idaṃ bho Gotama.’

5. ‘Iti kho Ambaṭṭha imāya c’eva tvam¹ anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya parihīnako² sācariyako, ye c’ime anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya cattāri apāya-mukhāni bhavanti tato c’asi³ parihīno sācariyako, bhāsitaṃ kho pana te esā Ambaṭṭha ācariyena brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinaṃ vācā: “Ke ca mundaḥkā⁴ samaṇakā ibbhā kinḥā⁵ bandhupadāpaccā, kā ca tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ sākacchā”⁶ ti attanā āpāyiko⁷ pi aparipūramāno. Pass’ Ambaṭṭha yāva aparaddhaṃ ca te idaṃ ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa.

6. ‘Brāhmaṇo kho pan’ Ambaṭṭha Pokkharasādi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa dattikaṃ bhunjati. Tassa rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammukhī-bhāvaṃ pi na dadāti. Yadā pi tena manteti tiro dussan tena manteti. Yassa kho pan’ Ambaṭṭha dhammikaṃ payataṃ⁸ bhikkhaṃ patigaṇheyya,⁹ kathaṃ tassa rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammukhī-bhāvaṃ pi na dadeyya? Pass’ Ambaṭṭha yāva aparaddhaṃ ca te idaṃ ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa.

7. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo hatthi-givāya vā nisinno assapīṭṭhe vā nisinno rathūpatthare vā thito uggehi vā rājanyehi vā kañcid eva

¹ SS omit. ² B^p parihīno. ³ S^d adds yā; B^p ca tvam.

⁴ S^d mundaḥkā; S^c muddhakā; B^p muddakā.

⁵ S^t kinḥam (see ante, § D. iii. 1. 11); B^p kaṇhā; S^c kinhā.

⁶ B^p sāgacchā.

⁷ B^p S^c apāyiko.

⁸ S^d B^p payātam.

⁹ All MSS. t, not ṭ.

mantanam¹ manteyya. So tamhā padesā apakkamma ekamante titttheyya atha āgaccheyya suddo vā sudda-dāso vā. So tasmim padese tthito tad eva mantanam manteyya: “Evam pi rājā Pasenadi Kosalo abhāsi.” Api nu so rājā-bhaṇitam vā bhaṇati, rājā-mantanam vā manteti, tāvatā² so assa rājā vā rāja-matto³ vā ti?’

‘No h’ idam bho Gotama.’

8. ‘Evam eva kho tvam Ambatṭha: “Ye te ahesum brāhmaṇānam pubbakā isayo mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porānam manta⁴-padam⁵ gītam pavuttam⁶ samihitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti—seyyathīdam Atṭhako⁷ Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi⁸ Āṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu—tyāham mante adhiyāmi sācariyako” ti⁹ tāvatā tvam bhavissasi isi vā isittāya vā paṭipanno ti n’ etam tthānam vijjati.

9. ‘Tam kim maññasi Ambatṭha? Kinti te sutam brāhmaṇānam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariya-pācariyānam bhāsamanānam? Ye te ahesum brāhmaṇānam pubbakā isayo mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porānam manta¹⁰-padam gītam pavuttam samihitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti—seyyathīdam Atṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Āṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu—evam su te sunahātā¹¹ suvilittā kappita-kesa-massū āmutta-mālābharanā¹² odāta-vattha-vasanā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārenti seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sācariyako ti?’”

¹ S^{ct} mantam.

² B^p ettāvatā.

³ B^p rājam matto.

⁴ S^{ct} mantam.

⁵ S^c patta-.

⁶ B^p pavattam.

⁷ See *Terijja Sutta*, 13, and ‘*Vinaya Texts*,’ ii. 130.

⁸ S^m Yamadaggi ⁹ S^{cm} omit ti. ¹⁰ B^p S^{ct} mantam.

¹¹ B^p nhātā; S^c evam tesu bhoto.

¹² B^p maṇi-kunḍalābharanā; S^c amutta-mālā.

‘No h’ idam bho Gotama.’

10. ‘¹ Evam su te sālīnam odanam ² vicitā-kālakam aneka-sūpam aneka-byañjanam paribhuñjanti seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sācariyako ti ?’

‘No h’ idam bho Gotama.’

‘³ Evam su te vethaka-nata-passāhi nārīhi paricārenti seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sācariyako ti ?’

‘No h’ idam bho Gotama.’

‘⁴ Evam su te kutta-vālehi vaḷavā-rathehi dīghāhi patoda-latṭhīhi ⁵ vāhane ⁶ vitudentā vicaranti ⁶ seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sācariyako ti ?’

‘No h’ idam bho Gotama.’

‘⁷ Evam su te ukkinṇa-parikhāsu ⁸ okkhitta-palighāsu ⁹ nagarūpakārikāsu dīghāsi-baddhehi ¹⁰ purisehi rakkhāpentī seyyathā pi tvam etarahi sācariyako ti ?’

‘No h’ idam bho Gotama.’

‘¹¹ Iti kho Ambaṭṭha n’eva tvam isi na pana isittāya paṭipanno sācariyako. Yassa ¹² kho pana Ambaṭṭha mayi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, so maṃ pañhena, ahaṃ veyyākaraṇena sobhissāmīti.’ ¹³

11. Atha kho Bhagavā vihārā nikkhamma caṅkamam abbhutṭhāsi. Ambaṭṭho pi māṇavo vihārā nikkhamma caṅkamam abbhutṭhāsi. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam caṅkamantam anucaṅkamamāno Bhagavato⁸ kāye dvattimsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni sammānesi. Addasā kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattimsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā

¹ B^p inserts pa for kinti te sutam . . . Bhagu.

² B^p inserts bhucimamsupabhecanam.

³ B^p inserts pa as above.

⁴ B^p inserts pa as above ; S^c omits this paragraph.

⁵ S^t patodayatṭhāhi-

^{6.6} B^p vitudentā.

⁷ B^p inserts pa as above.

⁸ S^d parikāsu ; B^p paridāsu.

⁹ S^d phalighāsu.

¹⁰ B^p vudhehi.

¹¹ B^p inserts la.

¹² S^{cm} yassa vā.

¹³ B^p sovissāmīti ; S^c sossāmīti ; S^{dt} soladdhissāmīti ; S^m sobhissāmīti.

dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya ca.

12. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi : ‘ Passati kho me ayam Ambatṭho māṇavo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya cāti.’

Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi yathā addasa Ambatṭho māṇavo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vattha-guyhaṃ. Atna kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇa-sotani anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsika-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalam pi nālāṭa-maṇḍalaṃ jivhāya chādesi.¹

Atha kho Ambatṭhassa maṇavassa etad ahosi :— ‘ Samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi paripuṇṇehi no aparipuṇṇehīti.’ Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘ Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahu-kiccā mayam bahu-karaṇīyā ti.’

‘ Yassa dāni tvaṃ Ambatṭha kālaṃ maññasīti.’

Atha kho Ambatṭho māṇavo vaḷavā-rathaṃ āruya pakkāmi.

13. Tena kho pana samayena brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Ukkatṭhāya nikkhamitvā mahatā brāhmaṇa-gaṇena saddhiṃ sake ārāme nisinno hoti, Ambatṭhaṃ yeva māṇavaṃ patimānento. Atha kho Ambatṭho māṇavo yena sako ārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantva yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena brahmaṇo Pokkharasādi ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā brāhmaṇaṃ Pokkharasādiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ambatṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi etad avoca :—

14. ‘ Kacci tāta Ambatṭha addasa taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotaman ti ? ’

‘ Addasāma kho mayam bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotaman ti.’

‘ Kacci tāta Ambatṭha taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā-

¹ B^p paṭicchādesi (and so in § 19).

santam yeva saddo abbhuggato, no aññathā? Kacci pana so bhavam Gotamo tādiso, no aññādiso ¹ ti?’

‘Tathā-santam yeva bho tam bhavantam Gotamam tathā saddo abbhuggato, no aññathā. Tādiso ca bho so bhavam Gotamo, no aññādiso.² Samannāgato ca bho so bhavam Gotamo dvattimsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi paripunṇehi no aparipunṇehi.’

‘Ahu pana te tāta Ambatṭha samaṇena Gotamena saddhim kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti?’

‘Ahu me bho samaṇena Gotamena saddhim kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti.’

‘Yathā katham pana te tāta Ambatṭha ahu samaṇena Gotamena saddhim kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti?’

Atha kho Ambatṭho māṇavo yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhim kathā-sallāpo tam sabbam ³ brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādisa ārocesi.

15. Evaṃ vutte brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Ambatṭham māṇavam etad avoca: ‘Aho vata re amhākam paṇḍitaka, aho vata re amhākam bahussutaka, aho vata re amhākam tevijjaka! Evarūpena kira bho puriso atthacarakena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyya. Yad ⁴ eva kho tvam Ambatṭha tam bhavantam Gotamam evam āsajja āsajja avacāsi, atha kho so bhavam Gotamo amhehi ⁵ pi evam upanīyya upanīyya ⁶ avaca. Aho vata re amhākam paṇḍitaka, aho vata re amhākam bahussutaka, aho vata re amhākam tevijjaka ⁷! Evarūpena kira bho puriso atthacarakena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyyāti.’

So kupito anattamano Ambatṭham māṇavam padasā yeva pavattesi, icchatī ca tāvad eva Bhagavantam dassa-nāya upasamkamitum.

¹ S^c aññathādiso.*

² B^p aññatādiso.

³ S^{mt} omit tam (but not in § 17).

⁴ S^{cd} yāvad.

⁵ S^{cm} aggamhehi.

⁶ S^d B^p upaneyya (comp. A. iii. 60. 7; M. i. 251).

⁷ S^d B^p okā . . . okā . . . okā (twice).

16. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ Pokkharasādiṃ etad avocum : ‘Ativikālo kho bho ajja samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya¹ upasaṃkamitum, sve² dāni bhavaṃ Pokkharasādi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya³ upasaṃkamissatīti.’

Evam⁴ kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādetvā⁵ yānesu āropetvā ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsu Ukkatṭhāya niyyāsi, yena Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṇḍo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatvā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā, ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

17. ‘Āgama⁶ nuvidha⁷ bho Gotama amhākaṃ antevāsī Ambatṭho māṇavo ti?’

‘Āgamā kho te idha⁸ brāhmaṇa antevāsī Ambatṭho māṇavo ti.’

‘Ahu pana te bho Gotama Ambatṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ koci⁹ kathā-sallāpo ti?’

‘Ahu kho me brāhmaṇa Ambatṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti.’

‘Yathā kathaṃ pana te bho Gotama ahu Ambatṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kocid eva kathā-sallāpo ti?’

Atha kho Bhagavā yāvatiko ahosi Ambatṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpo taṃ sabbam brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa ārocesi.

Evam vutte brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Bālo bho Gotama Ambatṭho māṇavo. Khamataṃ¹⁰ bhavaṃ Gotamo Ambatṭhassa māṇavassāti.’

‘Sukhī hotu brāhmaṇa¹¹ Ambatṭho māṇavo ti.’

¹ S^d B^p omit. ² S^d B^p sve ca. ³ S^d B^p dassanam.

⁴ S^d B^p evam atha. ⁵ B^p paṭiyādāpetvā.

⁶ B^p agamā (see ii. 12). ⁷ B^p nu khvidhā.

⁸ S^m kho te’dha; S^c te kho idha; B^p agamā te b^o.

⁹ So all MSS. here only; B^p koci also in the next two speeches. ¹⁰ B^p khamatu. ¹¹ S^d B^p brāhmaṇo.

18. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni sammannesī. Addasā kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐hapetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya ca.

19. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: 'Passati kho me ayam brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐hapetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya cāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi yathā addasa brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vattha-guyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇa-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsika-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalam pi nalāṭa-maṇḍalaṃ jivhāya chādesi.

Atha kho brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa etad ahosi: 'Samannāgato bho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi pāripunṇehi no aparipunṇehīti.' Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo ajjatanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.' Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhībhāvena.

20. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi: 'Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa parivesanā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santapesi sampavāresi, māṇavakā ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onīta-patta-pāṇiṃ aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

21. Ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho brāhmaṇassa Pokkhara-

sādissa Bhagavā ānupubbikatham¹ kathesi seyyathîdam dānakatham silakatham saggakatham, kāmānam ādinavam okāram saṃkilesam nekkhamme ānisamsam pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi brāhmaṇam Pokkharasādim kalla-cittam mudu-cittam vinīvaraṇa-cittam udagga-cittam pasanna-cittam atha² yā buddhānam sāmukkamsikē dhamma-desanā tam pakāsesi : dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-kālakam sammad eva rajanam patigaṇheyya,³ evam eva brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhamma-cakkhum udapādi : “yam kiñci samudaya-dhammam sabban tam nirodha-dhamman ti.”

22. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi diṭṭha-dhammo patta-dhammo vidita-dhammo pariyogāḷha-dhammo tinṇa-vicikiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesārajjappatto aparapaccayo satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

‘Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama ! Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajotam dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,” evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham kho bho Gotama saputto sabhariyo saporiso sāmacco bhagavantam⁴ Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saraṇam gātam. Yathā ca bhavam Gotamo Ukkatṭhāyam aññāni upāsaka-kulāni upasaṃkamati, evam eva bhavam Gotamo Pokkharasādi-kulam upasaṃkamatu. Tattha ye te māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhagavantam⁴ Gotamam abhivādisanti vā paccuṭṭhassanti vā āsanam vā udakam vā dasanti cittam vā pasādessanti, tesam tam bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti.’

‘Kalyānam vuccati brāhmaṇāti.’

AMBATṬHA-SUTTAM TATIYAM.

¹ S^d B^p anupubbi-.

² S^d B^p atha kho.

³ B^p paṭigaṇheyya.

⁴ So all MSS.

[iv. Soṇadaṇḍa ¹ Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅgesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Campā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Campāya viharati Gaggarāya Pokkharaniyā tīre. Tena kho pana samayena Soṇadaṇḍo Brāhmaṇo Campam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satīnakatṭhodaṃ sādhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ ² rañña Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārena dinnam ³ rāja-dāyam ⁴ brahma-deyyam.

2. Assosum kho Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā : ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Aṅgesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Campam anuppatto Campāya viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotanam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : “Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathī satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā.” So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam ⁵ sabrahmakam sassamana-brāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyanjanam, kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathā-rūpānam arahatam dassanam hotīti.’

¹ S^{cd} *always* Sona- ; S^t *varies* ; B^{mp} S^m *always* Soṇa-.

² S^c bhogyam (as in iii. 1. 1.) ³ S^m dinna- but see § 5.

⁴ S^c dāyadam.

⁵ S^{cdm} B^p omit.

Atha kho Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Campāyaṃ nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇī-bhūtā yena Gaggarā pokkharāṇī ten' upasaṃkamanti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo upari-pāsāde divā-seyyaṃ upagato hoti. Addasā kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Campeyyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike Campāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇī-bhūte yena Gaggarā pokkharāṇī ten' upasaṃkamante. Disvā khattaṃ ¹ āman-tesī :

‘ Kin nu kho bho khatte Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Campāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇī-bhūtā yena Gaggarā pokkharāṇī ten' upasaṃkamantīti ? ’

‘ Atthi ² samaṇo Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito. Aṅgesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Campaṃ anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggārāya pokkharāṇiyā tire. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo ³ kittisaddo abbhuggato : “ Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathī sattha deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagava ti.” Tam ete bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamantīti.’

‘ Tena hi bho khatte yena Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten' upasaṃkama, ⁴ upasaṃkāmitvā Campeyyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike evaṃ vadehi ; ⁵ Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha : “ Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Soṇadaṇḍo pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissa-tīti.” ’

‘ Evaṃ bho' ti kho so khattā Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Campeyyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike etad avoca :

¹ S^{ct} khatte ; B^p khettaṃ ; *and so afterwards (as at D. i. 1. 21).*

² B^p Atthi kho bho.

³ S^{odt} kalyāṇa ; S^m B^p oṇo.

⁴ S^{odt} okami ; B^p okamiti ; S^m omits.

⁵ S^{odmt} vadesi.

‘ Sonadaṇḍo bho brāhmaṇo evam āha : “ Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Sonadaṇḍo pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.” ’

4. Tena kho pana samayena nānā-verajjakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pañca-mattāni brāhmaṇa-satāni Campāyaṃ paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosum bho te brāhmaṇā : ‘ Sonadaṇḍo kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.’ Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamtivā Sonadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum :

“ Saccam kira bhavam Sonadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti ? ’

‘ Evam kho me bho hoti, aham pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmīti.’

‘ Mā bhavam Sonadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkami, na arahati bhavam Sonadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Sace bhavam Sonadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissati, bhoto Sonadaṇḍassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivadḍhissati. Yam pi bhoto Sonadaṇḍassa yaso hāyissati samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivadḍhissati, iminā p’āṅgena na arahati bhavam Sonadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantam Sonadaṇḍaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Bhavam hi Sonadaṇḍo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā ¹ akkhitto anupakkutṭho ² jāti-vādena. Yam pi bhavam Sonadaṇḍo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho jāti-vādena, iminā p’āṅgena na arahati bhavam Sonadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantam Sonadaṇḍaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Bhavam hi Sonadaṇḍo adḍho mahad-dhano mahābhogo . . . pe . . . Bhavam hi Sonadaṇḍo

¹ SS °mahā (twice here, twice in § 6, and always in D. v. 6-12) ; B^p pitāmaha-.

² B^p Old. in the O. C. on Pāc. 83, anupakutṭho.

ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-
ketubhānaṃ sākkhara-ppabhedānaṃ itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ
padaḥko veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-iakkhaṇesu ana-
vayo. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko
paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇi
brahma-vaccasī¹ akkhuddāvakāso dassanāya. Bhavaṃ hi
Soṇadaṇḍo sīlavā vuddha-sīli vuddha-sīlena samannāgato.
Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa-vāk-karaṇo
poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya² at-
thassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo bahunnaṃ
ācariya-pācariyo tīṇi māṇavaka-satāni mante vāceti, bahū
kho pana nānā-disā nānā-janapadā māṇavakā āgacchanti
bhoto Soṇadaṇḍassa santike mantatthikā mante adhiyitu-
kāma.³ Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako
addhagato vayo anuppatto, samaṇo Gotamo taruṇo c' eva
taruṇa-paribbājako⁴ ca. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo rañño Māga-
dhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito⁵
pūjito apacito Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇassa Pok-
kharasādissa⁶ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito.
Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo Campaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ
satinaḥkatṭhodaḥkaṃ sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ⁷ rañña
Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārena dinnam rāja-dāyaṃ⁸
brahma-deyyam. Yam pi bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo Campaṃ
ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satinaḥkatṭhodaḥkaṃ sadhaññaṃ
rāja-bhoggaṃ rañña Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārena
dinnam rāja-dāyaṃ brahma-deyyam, iminā p'āṅgena na
arahati bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya
upasamkamitum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavan-
taṃ Soṇadaṇḍaṃ dassanāya upasamkamitun ti.'

6. Evaṃ vūtte Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad
avoca :

¹ S^d vadḍi ; S^{ct} vadḍhi ; Sum. S^m vaccasī ; B^p vacchasi.

² S^{odm} aneḷagalāya ; S^t B^p aneḷagalāya ; see MV. v. 13. 9 ;
viii. 6. 2.

³ All MSS. i.

⁴ B^p pabbajito.

⁵ S^t mānito (and below).

⁶ S^{ct} sādissa ; S^m omits the clause.

⁷ S^c bhogga.

⁸ S^c dāyādam.

'Tena hi bho mama pi suṇātha, yathā mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya upasamkamitum, na tv' eva arahati so bhavam Gotamo ambhākam dassanāya upasamkamitum. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuttho jāti-vādena. Yam pi bho samaṇo Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuttho jāti-vādena, iminā p'aṅgena na arahati so bhavam Gotamo ambhākam dassanāya upasamkamitum, atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya upasamkamitum. Samaṇo Gotamo mahantam ñāti-saṃgham ohāya pabbajito.¹ Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo pahūtam hiraṇṇa-suvaṇṇam ohāya pabbajito bhūmi-gatañ ca vehāsaṭṭhañ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāḷa-keso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāmakānam² mātā-pitunnam assu-mukhānam rudantānam kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsā-yāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī³ akkhuddāvakaṇso dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo sīlavā ariya-sīlī kusala-sīlī⁴ kusala-sīlena samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo lahunnam ācariya-pācariyo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇa-kāma-rāgo vigata-cāpallo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kamma-vādī kiriya-vādī apāpa-purekkhāro brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccā kulā pabbajito ādinakkhattiya⁵-kulā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo adḍha-kulā pabbajito mahaddhanā mahā-bhogā.

¹ B^p inserts a gha.

² S^{ct} akāmakāmānam, and so Burnouf 'Lotus,' 863.

³ S^{cdt} vadḍhi; B^p vacchasi (as in § 13). ⁴ S^d B^p omit.

⁵ S^{cd} ādinakkh^o; B^p abhinna-khattiya-

Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ tiro raṭṭhā tiro janapadā sampucchitum āgacchanti. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ anekāni devatā-sahassāni pāṇehi ¹ saraṇaṃ gatāni. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: “Iti pi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathī satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti.” Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dvattiṃsa-mahāpurisa-lak-khaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ehi-sāgata ²-vādī sakhilo sammodako abbhākuṭiko uttāna-mukho pubba-bhāsī. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo catunnam parisānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇe ³ khalu bho Gotame ⁴ bahū devā ⁵ manussā ca abhippasannā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo yasmim gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati na tasmim gāme vā nigame vā amanussā manusse viheṭhenti. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo saṃghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo puthu-tittha-karānaṃ aggam akkhāyati. Yathā kho pana bho ekesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ yathā vā tathā vā yaso samudāgacchatī na h’evaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato, atha kho anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo raṇṇo Māgadhaṇṇa Seniyaṇṇa Bimbisāraṇṇa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo raṇṇo Pasenadi-Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa ⁶ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito.

¹ S^m pāṇehi *here but n below.*

² B^p svāgata.

³ S^{dmt} no; S^c omits the whole clause; B^p ne altered to -no.

⁴ S^{dmt} Gotamo.

⁵ S^{dt} deva.

⁶ S^d osatidissa; B^p sātissa.

Āmaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Campaṃ anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Ye kho pana ¹ keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ gāmākkhettaṃ āgacchanti atithī no te honti. Atithī pi kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā apacetabbā. Yam pi bho samaṇo Gotamo Campaṃ anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre, atith' amhākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo. Atithi kho ² pan' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo apacetabbo. Iminā p'āṅgena na arahatiso bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum, atha kho ³ mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. Ettake kho ahaṃ bho tassa bho Gotamassa vaṇṇe pariyāpuṇāmi, no ca kho so bhavaṃ ⁴ Gotamo ettaka-vaṇṇo, aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.'

7. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā Sonadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ: 'Yathā kho bhavaṃ Sonadaṇḍo samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇe ⁵ bhāsati ito ce pi so bhavaṃ Gotamo yojana-sate viharati alam eva saddhena kula-puttena dassanāya upasaṃkamitum api puṭṭasenāpi.⁶ Tena hi bho sabbe va samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃka-missāmāti.'

Atha kho Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇa-gaṇena ⁷ saddhiṃ yena Gaggarā ⁸ pokkharāni ten' upasaṃkami.

8. Atha kho Sonadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa tiro-vana-saṇḍa-gatassa evaṃ cetasā parivitaṃ udapādi:

'Ahaṃ ce va kho pana samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ, tatra ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ vadeyya: "Na ⁹ c' esa brāhmaṇa pañho evaṃ pucchitabbo, evaṃ nāma' esa brāhmaṇa pañho pucchitabbo" ti tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya: "Bālo Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto,

¹ B^p adds bho.

² S^{dt} atithiko.

³ B^p adds pana.

⁴ B^p no kho bhavaṃ.

⁵ S^{dtm} vaṇṇo; B^p vaṇṇaṃ (Sum S^c vaṇṇe).

⁶ B^p puṭṭosenāpi (but see A. iv. 190). ⁷ S^d saṃghena.

⁸ S^c Gaggarāya.

⁹ B^p na kho (as in § 10).

nāsakkhi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ yoniso pañhaṃ pucchitun ti.” Yam kho panāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan’ amhākaṃ bhogā. Maṃ ce va kho pana samaṇo Gotamo pañhaṃ puccheyya, tassa cāhaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ na ārādheyyaṃ.¹ Tatra ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ vadeyya, “Na c’ esa brāhmaṇa pañho evaṃ vyākātabbo, evaṃ nāma’ esa brāhmaṇa pañho vyākātabbo” ti tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya : “Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇassa Gotamassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādhetun² ti.” Yam kho panāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan’ amhākaṃ bhogā. Ahaṃ ce va kho pana evaṃ samīpa-gato samāno adisvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ nivatteyyaṃ tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya : “Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto mānathaddho bhīto ca, no visahi³ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum, kathaṃ hi nāma evaṃ samīpa-gato samāno adisvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ nivattissatīti?” Yam kho panāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho pan’ amhākaṃ bhogā ti.’

9. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Campeyyakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā app ekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu, app ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimṣu sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu, app ekacce yena Bhagavā ten’ añjalim panāmetvā⁴ ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu, app ekacce nāma-gottam sāvetaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu, app ekacce tunhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu.

¹ S⁴ āraddheyyaṃ ; S¹ ādheyyaṃ ; B^p ārodheyyaṃ.

² B^p ārodhetun.

³ B^p visahati.

⁴ B^p paṇāmetvā.

10. Tatra pi sudam̐ Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo bahulam anuvitakkento nisinno hoti :—

‘Aham̐ ce va kho pana samaṇam̐ Gotamam̐ pañham̐ puccheyyam̐, tatra ce mam̐ samaṇo Gotamo evam̐ vadeyya : “Na c’ esa brāhmaṇa pañho evam̐ pucchitabbo, evam̐ nām’ esa brāhmaṇa pañho pucchitabbo” ti tena mam̐ ayam̐ parisā paribhaveyya : “Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇam̐ Gotamam̐ yoniso pañham̐ pucchitun ti.” Yam̐ kho panāyam̐ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum̐, yaso-laddhā kho pan’ amhākam̐ bhogā. Mam̐ ce va kho pana samaṇo Gotamo pañham̐ puccheyya, tassa cāham̐ pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittam̐ na ārādheyam̐, tatra ce mam̐ samaṇo Gotamo evam̐ vadeyya : “Na c’ esa ¹ brāhmaṇa pañho evam̐ vyākātabbo, evam̐ nām’ esa ² brāhmaṇa pañho vyākātabbo” ti tena mam̐ ayam̐ parisā paribhaveyya : “Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇassa Gotamassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittam̐ ārādhetun ti.” Yam̐ kho panāyam̐ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum̐, yaso-laddhā kho pan’ amhākam̐ bhogā. Aho vata mam̐ samaṇo Gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañham̐ puccheyya.³ Addhā vat’ assāham̐ cittam̐ ārādheyam̐ pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti !’

11. Atha kho Bhagavato Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya etad ahosi : ‘Vihaññati kho ayam̐ Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo sakena cittena. Yan nūnāham̐ Soṇadaṇḍam̐ brāhmaṇam̐ sake ācariyake ⁴ tevijjake pañham̐ puccheyyan ti.’

Atha kho Bhagavā Soṇadaṇḍam̐ brāhmaṇam̐ etad avoca : ‘Katihi ⁵ pana brāhmaṇa aṅgehi samannāgatam̐ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam̐ paññāpentī, ‘Brāhmaṇo ’smīti’ ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādam̐ āpajjeyyāti ?’

12. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi :

¹ S^{dt} na kho ’sa ; S^m na kho ; B^p na kho esa.

² S^{od} nāmo sa.

³ SS puccheyyāti.

⁴ S^t ācayake.

⁵ All MSS. i.

‘ Yam vata no ahosi icchitam yam ākaṅkhitam yam adhippetam yam adhipatthitam—“ Aho vata maṃ samaṇo Gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañham puccheyya, addhā vat’ assāham cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti ”—tatra maṃ samaṇo Gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañham pucchati. Addhā vat’ assāham cittaṃ ārādhes-sāmi pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti.’

13. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo abbhunnāmetvā kāyaṃ anuviloketvā parisam Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘ Pañcahi bho Gotama aṅgehi samannāgatam brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññāpenti, ‘ Brāhmaṇo ’smīti ’ ¹ ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādam āpajjeyya. Kata-mehi pañcahi ? Idha bho brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pītito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitā-mahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena. Ajjhāyako hoti manta-dharo tiṇṇam vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānam sakkharappabhedānam itihāsa-pañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo. Abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī ² akkhuddāvakaso dassanāya. Silavā hoti vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato. Paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujam paggaṇhantānam. Imehi kho bho Gotama pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgatam brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññāpenti, ‘ Brāhmaṇo ’smīti ’ ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādam āpajjeyyāti.’

14. ‘ Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa pañcannaṃ aṅgānam sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ tṭhapayitvā catuhi aṅgehi samannāgatam brāhmaṇam paññāpetum, ‘ Brāhmaṇo ’smīti ’ ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādam āpajjeyyāti ? ’

‘ Sakkā bho Gotama. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama pañcannaṃ aṅgānam vaṇṇam tṭhapayāma. Kim ³ hi vaṇṇo karissati ? Yato kho bho brāhmaṇo ‘ ubhato sujāto ’ hoti mātito ca pītito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā

¹ S^{tn} ’mhīti.

² B^p vacchasi (as in § 6).

³ SS kim hi (kim hi in §§ 15, 16).

pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, ajjhāyako ca hoti manta-dharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ itihāsa-pañcāmānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakhaṇesu anavayo, sīlavā ca hoti vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ—imehi kho bho Gotama catuh' aṅgehi ¹ samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpeti, 'Brāhmaṇo 'smīti' ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

15. 'Imesaṃ paṇa brāhmaṇa catunnaṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ thapayitvā tīhi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpetum, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti?'

'Sakkā bho Gotama. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama catunnaṃ aṅgānaṃ mante thapayāma. Kiṃ hi mantā karissanti? Yato kho bho brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, sīlavā ca hoti vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ—imehi kho bho Gotama tīh'aṅgehi ¹ samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpeti, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

16. 'Imesaṃ paṇa brāhmaṇa tiṇṇaṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ thapayitvā dvīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpetum, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti?'

'Sakkā bho Gotama. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama tiṇṇaṃ aṅgānaṃ jātiṃ thapayāma. Kiṃ hi jāti karissati? Yato kho bho ² brāhmaṇo sīlavā ca hoti vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ—imehi kho bho Gotama dvīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpeti, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

¹ B^p catuhi . . . tīhi.

² S^{edmt} omit; B^p bhogota.

17. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā Sonadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum :

‘Mā bhavaṃ Sonadaṇḍo evaṃ avaca! Mā bhavaṃ Sonadaṇḍo evaṃ avaca! Apavadat’ eva¹ bhavaṃ Sonadaṇḍo vaṇṇaṃ² apavadatī manta³ apavadatī jātiṃ, ekañsena bhavaṃ Sonadaṇḍo samaṇass’ eva Gotamassa vādaṃ anupakkhandatīti.’

18. Atha kho Bhagavā te brāhmaṇe etad avoca : ‘Sace kho³ tumhākaṃ brāhmaṇā⁴ evaṃ hoti, “Appassuto ca Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, akalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, duppañño ca Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, na ca pahoti Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo⁵ samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmim vacane patimantetun⁷ ti,” tiṭṭhatu Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, tumhe mayā saddhiṃ mantavho. Sace pana tumhākaṃ⁶ brāhmaṇā evaṃ hoti : Bahussuto ca⁶ Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, paṇḍito ca Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, pahoti ca Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmim vacane patimantetun⁷ ti,” tiṭṭhatha tumhe, Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo mayā saddhiṃ mantetūti.’⁸

19. Evaṃ vutte Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tuṇhī bhavaṃ Gotamo hotu, aham eva tesam saha dhammena paṭivacanam karissāmīti.’

Atha kho Sonadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca : ‘Mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha,⁹ mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha—“ Apavadat’ eva¹⁰ bhavaṃ Sonadaṇḍo vaṇṇaṃ apavadatī manta apavadatī jātiṃ, ekañsena bhavaṃ Sonada-

¹ S^{cdm} apavadate. See § 19.

² S^{cmt} omit.

³ All MSS. vo (see iii. 18).

⁴ B^p brahmaṇānam.

⁵ S^{ct} repeat na ca pahoti S^o b^o; and so S^m erased.

^{6,6} S^c brāhmaṇa etad avoca; S^t brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocā; S^m brāhmaṇo etad avoca; S^d B^p brāhmaṇānam e. h. b. c.

⁷ S^d B^p paṭimantetun.

⁸ S^o mantetun ti; S^t manta ti; B^p paṭimantetūti.

⁹ B^p omits repetition of this clause.

¹⁰ Only S^t here apavadate.

daṇḍo samaṇass' eva Gotamassa vādaṃ anupakkhandatīti." Nāhaṃ bho apavadāmi vaṇṇaṃ vā mante vā jātiṃ vā ti.'

20. Tena kho pana samayena Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa bhāgineyyo Aṅako nāma māṇavako tassaṃ¹ pārisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etaḍ avoca: 'Passanti no bhonto imaṃ Aṅakaṃ māṇavakaṃ ambhākaṃ bhāgineyyaṃ ti.'

'Evam bho.'²

'Aṅako kho bho māṇavako abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī³ akkhuddāvakāso dassanāya, nāssa imissā⁴ parisāya samasamo atthi vaṇṇena thapetvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ. Aṅako kho bho māṇavako ajjhāyako manta-dharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭu-bhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ⁵ itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo. Aham assa mante vācetā. Aṅako kho bho māṇavako ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaṇaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupak-kutṭho jāti-vādena. Aham assa mātā-pitaro jānāmi. Aṅako kho bho māṇavako paṇaṃ pi haṇeyya adinnaṃ pi ādiyeyya paradāraṃ pi gaccheyya musā pi bhaṇeyya⁶ majjamaṃ pi piveyya, ettha dāni bho kiṃ vaṇṇo karissati, kiṃ mantam, kiṃ jāti? Yato kho bho brāhmaṇo sīlavā ca hoti vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ, imehi kho bho dvīh' angehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpeti, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

21. 'Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa dvinnam aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ thapayitvā ekena aṅgena samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpetum, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti?'

¹ S^d tassa.

² So all MSS.

³ S^d vadḍhi S^t vadaṣī S^m vaddhi B^p vacchasi.

⁴ S^d 'missā: B^p imassaṃ parisāyaṃ.

sakkhara^o. ⁵ So all MSS. (S^{cd} n): Sum. bhāseyya.

‘No h’ idam bho Gotama. Sīla-paridhotā hi bho Gotama paññā, paññā-paridhotam sīlam, yattha sīlam tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha sīlam, sīlavato paññā paññāvato sīlam, sīla-paññānañ ca pana lokasmim aggam akkhāyati. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama hatthena vā hattham dhopeyya,¹ pādena vā pādam dhopeyya, evam eva kho bho Gotama sīla-paridhotā paññā, paññā-paridhotam sīlam, yattha sīlam tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha sīlam, sīlavato paññā paññāvato sīlam, sīla-paññānañ ca pana lokasmim aggam akkhāyatīti.’

22. ‘Evam etam brāhmaṇa. Sīla-paridhotā hi brāhmaṇa paññā, paññā-paridhotam sīlam, yattha sīlam tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha sīlam, sīlavato paññā paññāvato sīlam, sīla-paññānañ ca pana lokasmim aggam akkhāyati. Katamam pana tam brāhmaṇa sīlam, katamā sā paññā ti?’

‘Ettaka-paramā va mayam bho Gotama etasmim atthe. Sādhū vata bhavantam yeva bho Gotamam paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho ti.’

23. ‘Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi, sādhukam manasīkarohi, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evam bho’ ti kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Idha brāhmaṇa Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho . . . [yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāretabbam]. . . . Evam kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti. Idam pi kho tam brāhmaṇa sīlam.

‘. . . pe ² . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . ñāna-dassanāya cittam abhinīharati abhininnāmeti . . . pe . . . idam pi ’ssa hoti paññāya . . . pe . . . nāparam itthattayāti pajānāti. Idam pi ’ssa hoti paññāya. Ayam kho sā brāhmaṇa paññā ³ ti.’

24. Evam vutte Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavaṇtam etad avoca : ‘Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho

¹ B^p dhopeyya. ² SS. omit this pe. ³ S^{cdmt} paññāyāti.

Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajotam dhāreyya: “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,” evam eva bhotā¹ Gotamena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham Bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṇ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavam Gotamo svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.’

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena. Atha kho Sonaḍaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utṭhāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakāmi. Atha kho Sonaḍaṇḍo brāhmaṇo tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇītam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi: ‘Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti.’

25 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Sonaḍaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Sonaḍaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Buddha-pamukham bhikkhu-saṃgham paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Sonaḍaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onīta-patta-pāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Sonaḍaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:

26. ‘Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama parisa-gato samāno āsanā vuṭṭhahitvā Bhagavantam² Gotamam abhivādeyyam, tena maṃ sā parisā paribhaveyya. Yam kho pana sā parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-lāddhā kho pan’ amhākam bhogā. Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama parisa-gato samāno añjalim paggaṇheyyam, āsanā me tam bhavam Gotamo paccuṭṭhānam dhāretu. Ahañ

¹ S^m bho (*and so in iii. 22 ; comp. iii. 17, 19*).

² B^p Bhavantam.

ce va kho pana bho Gotama parisa-gato samāno vethanam omuñceyyam, sirasā me tam bhavam Gotamo abhivādanam dhāretu.—Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama yāna-gato samāno yānā paccorohitvā Bhagavantam Gotamam abhivādeyyam, tena mam sā parisā paribhaveyya. Yam kho pana sā parisā paribhaveyya, yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyum, yaso-laddhā kho¹ pan' amhakam bhogā. Ahañ ce va kho¹ pana² bho Gotama yāna-gato samāno patoda-latṭhim abbhunnameyyam, yānā me tam bhavam Gotamo paccorohanam dhāretu. Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama yāna-gato samāno hattham apanāmeyyam, sirasā me tam bhavam Gotamo abhivādanam dhāretūti.'

27 Atha kho Bhagavā Soṇadaṇḍam brāhmaṇam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyâsana pakkāmīti.

SONADAṆḌA-SUTTAM.³

¹ S^{ed} omit.

² B^p omits.

³ B^p Soṇadaṇḍa-suttam niṭṭhitam catuttham.

[v. Kūṭadanta Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu¹ cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Khānumatam² nāma Magadhānam Brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyam. Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadanto³ brāhmaṇo Khānumatam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satinaṇakattodakam sadhaññam rāja-bhoggam raññā Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārena dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam. Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa mahā yañño upakkhato⁴ hati, satta ca usabha-satāni satta ca vacchatara-satāni satta ca vacchatari-satāni satta ca aja-satāni satta ca urabbha-satāni thūnūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya.

2. Assosum kho Khānumatakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā : ‘ Samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Magadhesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Khānumatam anuppatto Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyam. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : “ Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambudbho vijjā-carana-sampannosugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā

¹ S^{cm} B^p Mag- ; S^d Māg-(*throughout*).

² S^m khānum^o *always*.

³ B^p *always* Kuta.

⁴ S^o upakkatt^{ho} ; S^d upakkhato ; B^p upakkhato.

ti.” So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam, kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sadhu kho pana tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanam hotīti.’ Atha kho Khānumatakā brahmaṇa-gahapatikā Khānumatā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī ¹ gaṇībhūtā yena Ambalatṭhikā ten’ upasaṃkamanti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo uparipāsāde divā-seyyam upagato hoti. Addasā kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Khānumatake brahmaṇa-gahapatike Khānumatā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇībhūte yena Ambalatṭhikā ten’ upasaṃkamante. Disvā khattam āmantesi :

‘Kin nu kho bho khatte Khānumatakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Khānumatā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇībhūtā yena Ambalatṭhikā ten’ upasaṃkamantīti?’

‘Atthi kho bho samaṇo ² Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito. Māgadhesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Khānumataṃ anuppatto Khānumate viharati Ambalatṭhikāyam. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam ³ Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : “Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti.” Tam ete Bhagavantam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṃkamantīti.’

4. Atha kho Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi : ‘Sutam kho ⁴ pana me tam : “Samaṇo Gotamo tividha ⁵ yañña-sampadam soḷasa-parikkhāram jānātīti.” Na kho panāham jānāmi tividha-yañña-sampadam soḷasa-parikkhāram, icchāmi cāham mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Yan nunā-

¹ B^{pm} saṃgha-saṃghī.

² S^{cdxt} add khalu bho.

³ B^p bhavantam (twice).

⁴ S^{dt} B^p omīti.

⁵ B tividham always. See §§ 9, etc. Only at end of § 20 SS have tividhā (and there S^m has the ā struck out).

haṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamtivā tividha-yañña-sampadaṃ soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ puccheyyan ti.'

Atha kho Kūṭadanto Brāhmaṇo taṃ khattaṃ āmantesi :
'Tena hi bho khatte yena Khānumatakā brāhmaṇa-gaḥapatikā ten' upasaṃkama,¹ upasaṃkamtivā Khānumatake brāhmaṇa-gaḥapatike evaṃ vadehi : "Kūṭadanto bho brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha : Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Kūṭadanto pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti."'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho so khattā Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Khānumatakā brāhmaṇa-gaḥapatikā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Khānumatake brāhmaṇa-gaḥapatike etad avoca : 'Kūṭadanto bho brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha : "Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Kūṭadanto pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti."'

5. Tena kho pana samayena anekāni brāhmaṇa-satāni Khānumate paṭivasanti : 'Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa mahā-yaññaṃ anubhavissāmāti.' Assosum kho te brāhmaṇā : 'Kūṭadanto kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.' Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamtivā Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocuṃ :

'Saccam kira bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti?'

'Evaṃ kho me bho hoti, aham pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

6. 'Mā bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkami, na arahati bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Sace bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissati, bho Kūṭadantassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaḍḍhissati. Yam pi bhotā Kūṭadantassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaḍḍhissati, iminā pi aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Kūṭadantaṃ dassanāya upa-

¹ All MSS. -kami. (Compare iv. 3.)

samkamitum. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā¹-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho² jāti-vādena. Yam pi bhavam Kūṭadanto ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, iminā p'aṅgena na arahati bhavam Kūṭadanto samanāṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasamkamitum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantam Kūṭadantam dassanāya upasamkamitum. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto adḍho mahaddhano mahā-bhogo . . . pe . . . Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto ajjhāyako manta-dharo tiṇṇam vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānam sākkhara-ppabhedānam itihāsa-pañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī³ akkhuddāvakaṃso dassanāya. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto sīlavā vuddha-sīlī vuddha-silena samannāgato. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya⁴ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto bahunnam ācariya-pācariyo tīṇi māṇavaka-satāni mante vāceti, bahū kho pana nānā-disā nānā-janapadā māṇavakā āgacchanti bho Kūṭadantassa santike mantatthikā mante adhiyitu.⁵ kāmā. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, samaṇo Gotamo taṇuṇo c' eva taruṇa-paribbājako⁶ ca. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa⁷ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito.

¹ SS mahā- (twice in § 6, and twice in § 7, and twice in § 12). See iv. 4.

² B^p akhitto anupakuṭṭho (see iii. 3. 58).

³ SS vaddhī ; B^p vacchasi as at § 7.

⁴ S^{cd} aneḷagalāya ; S^{mt} B^p aneḷagalāya.

⁵ All MSS. adhiyitu (See "Journal P. T. S." 1886, and J. 4. 496).

⁶ S^d pabbajako ; B^p pabbajito.

⁷ B^p Pokkharasātissa.

Bhavamhi Kūṭadanto Khānumatam ajjhāvasati sattussadam¹ satīnakatṭhodakam sadhaññam rāja-bhoggam raññā Māgadhenā Seniyenā Bimbisārenā dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam. Yam pi bhavam Kūṭadanto Khānumatam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satīnakatṭhodakam sadhaññam rāja-bhoggam raññā Māgadhenā Seniyenā Bimbisārenā dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam, iminā p'aṅgena na arahati bhavam Kūṭadanto samanā Gotamam dassanāya upasamkamitum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantam Kūṭadantam dassanāya upasamkamitun ti.'

7. Evam vutte Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca :

'Tena hi bho mama pi suṇātha yathā mayam eva arahāma tam bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya upasamkamitum, na tveva arahati so bhavam Gotamo amhākam dassanāya upasamkamitum. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho jāti-vādena. Yam pi bho samaṇo Gotāmo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho jāti-vādena, iminā p'aṅgena na arahati so bhavam Gotamo amhākam dassanāya upasamkamitum, atha kho mayam eva arahāma tam bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya upasamkamitum. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo mahantam ñāti-saṃgham ohāya² pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo pahūtam hirañña-suvaṇṇam ohāya pabbajito bhūmi-gatañ ca vehāsatṭhañ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāla-keso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāmakānam mātā-pitunnam assu - mukhānam rudantānam kesa - massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī³ akkhuddāvakāso

¹ B^p satthussadam.

² S^d B^p pahāya.

³ SS vaddhī; B^p vacchasi.

dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo sīlavā ariya-sīlī kusala-sīlī kusala-sīlena samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa - vākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya¹ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnam ācariya-pācariyako. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇa-kāma-rāgo vigata-cāpallo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kamma-vādī kiriya-vādī apāpa-purekkhāro brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccā kulā pabbajito ādinakkhattiya-kulā.² Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo adḍha-kulā pabbajito mahaddhanā mahā-bhogā. Samaṇam khalu bho Gotamam tiro ratṭhā tiro janapadā sampucchitum āgacchanti. Samaṇam khalu bho Gotamam anekāni devatā-sahassāni³ pañehi saraṇam gatāni. Samaṇam khalu bho Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : “ Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa - damma - sārathi satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti.” Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dvattimsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ehi-sāgata-vādī⁴ sakhilo sammodako abbhākuṭiko uttāna-mukho pubba-bhāsī. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo catunnam parisānam sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇe khalu bho Gotame⁵ bahū devā ca manussā ca abhippasannā. Samaṇo, khalu bho Gotamo yasmim gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati na tasmim gāme vā nigame vā amanussā manusse vihethenti. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo saṃghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo puthu-tittha-karānam aggam akkhāyati. Yathā kho pana bho ekesam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam yathā vā tathā vā yaso samudāgacchati na h’ eva⁶ samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato, atha kho anuttarāya vijjā-carāṇa-sampadāya samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato. Samaṇam khalu bho Gotamam rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saputto saḅhariyo

¹ S^{od} aneḷagalāya ; S^{mt} B^p aneḷagalāya.

² S^o ādiya-kulā; B asambhinnakh^o. ³ B sata-sahassāni.

⁴ B^p -svāgata-. ⁵ S^m has loc. ; all other MSS. nom.

⁶ MSS. eva here, evam in iv. 6.

sapariso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi ¹ saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa ² sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Khānumataṃ anupatto Khānumate viharati Ambalatṭhikāyaṃ. Ye kho pana keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ gāmakkhettam āgacchanti atithi no te honti. Atithi kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā apacetabbā. Yam pi bho samaṇo Gotamo Khānumataṃ anupatto Khānumate viharati Ambalatṭhikāyaṃ atith' amhākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo. Atithi kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo apacetabbo. Iminā p'aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum, atha kho mayam eva arahāma tam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. Ettake kho aham bho tassa bhoto Gotamassa vaṇṇe pariyaṇāmi, no ca kho so bhavaṃ Gotamo ettaka-vaṇṇo, aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.'

8. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum: 'Yathā kho bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇe ³ bhāsati ito ce pi so bhavaṃ Gotamo yojana-sate viharati alam eva saddhena kula-puttena dassanāya upasaṃkamitum api putānsenāpi. Tena hi bho sabbe va samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamis-sāmi.

Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇa-gaṇena saddhiṃ yena Ambalatṭhikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sam-

¹ All MSS. -sāti.

² B^p -sātissa (SS all d here).

³ All MSS. vaṇṇo (as most at D. iv. 7).

modiṃ sammodayiṃyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiṃyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Khānumatakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatiṃ app ekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, app ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodayiṃsu sammodayiṃyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiṃyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim panāmetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, app ekacce nāma-gottam sāvetaṃ ekamantam nisīdimsu, app ekacce tuṇhī-bhūtā ekamantam nisīdimsu.

9. Ekamantam nisinno kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Sutam me tam bho Gotama : "Samaṇo Gotamo tividha-yañña-sampadam¹ soḷasa-parikkhāram jānātīti." Na kho panāham jānāmi tividha-yañña-sampadam soḷasa-parikkhāram, icchāmi cāham mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Sādhū me bhavam Gotamo tividha-yañña-sampadam soḷasa-parikkhāram desetūti.' 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇohi, sādhukam manasi-karohi, bhāssissāmīti.'

'Evam bho' ti kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

10. 'Bhūta-pubbam brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito nāma ahosi adḍho mahaddhano mahā-bhogo pahūta-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo pahūta-dhana-dhañño paripuṇṇakosa-koṭṭhāgāro. Atha kho brāhmaṇa rañño Mahā-vijitassa raho-gatassa patisallīnassa² evam cetaso parivitaṃko udapādi : "Adhigatā kho me vipulā mānusakā bhogā, mahantam paṭhavi-maṇḍalam abhivijīya ajjhāvasāmi. Yan nūnāham mahā-yaññaṃ yajeyyam yaṃ mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti." Atha kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitam³ brāhmaṇam āmantāpetvā⁴ etad avoca : "Idha mayham brāhmaṇa raho-gatassa patisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitaṃko udapādi : 'Adhigato me vipulā mānusakā

¹ B^p vidham thrice (and so S^{cm} the first time only). See § 4.

² All MSS. twice t ; S^{ct} B^p twice n ; S^{dm} twice n (Old-CV. vii. 1. 2, t and n) ; at vi. 2, 3, SS patisallīno.

³ S^d and S^t often porohito ; B^p usually parohito.

⁴ B^p āmantetvā (and in § 12).

bhogā, mahantam paṭhavi-maṇḍalam abhivijīya ajjhāva-sāmi. Yan nūnāham mahā-yaññam yajeyyam, yam mama assa dīgha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.' Icchām' aham brāhmaṇa mahā-yaññam yajitum. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavam yam mama assa dīgha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti."

11. 'Evam vutte brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rājānam Mahā-vijitam etad avoca: "Bhoto kho rañño janapado sakaṇṭako ¹ sa-upapīlo, ² gāma-ghātā pi dissanti [nigama-ghātā pi dissanti ³] nagara-ghātā pi dissanti pantha-duhanā pi dissanti. Bhavañ ce kho ⁴ pana rājā evam sakaṇṭake janapade sa-upapīle balim uddhareyya, akicca-kārī assa tena bhavam rājā. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño evam assa: 'Aham etam dassu-khīlam ⁵ vadhena vā bandhena ⁶ vā jāniyā ⁷ vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā samūhanissāmīti,' na kho pan' etassa dassu-khīlassa evam sammā samugghāto hoti. Ye te hatāvasesakā bhavissanti, te pacchā rañño janapadam viheṭhessanti. ⁸ Api ca kho idam samvidhānam āgama evam etassa dassu-khīlassa sammā sammugghāto hoti. Tena hi bhavam rājā ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti kasi-gorakkhe tesam bhavam rājā bīja-bhattam anuppādetu, ⁹ ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti vaṇijjāya tesam bhavam rājā pābhatam anuppādetu, ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti rāja-porise tesam bhavam rājā bhatta-vetanam pakappetu, te ca manussā sa-kamma-pasutā rañño janapadam na viheṭhessanti, mahā ca rañño rāsiko bhavissati, khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anupapīlā, manussā ca mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apāruta-gharā maññe viharissantīti."

' "Evam bho " ti kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā, ye rañño janapade ussa-

¹ S^d thrice and S^c here sakaṇṭhako.

² S^d B^p uppilo.

³ S^{cmt} omit.

⁴ S^d bhavam ce vā kho; B^p bhavam kho.

⁵ S^{cd} dasasu.

⁶ S^d bandhanena.

⁷ S^{ct} janiyāya.

⁸ B^p vihedissanti.

⁹ S^{odmt} oppadetu, but S^{cd} just below ā and see next paragraph. (B^p ā both times).

himṣu kasi-gorakke tesam bhavam rājā Maha-vijito bīja-bhattam anuppādesi,¹ ye rañño janapade ussahimṣu vaṇij-jāya tesam rājā Mahā-vijito pābhatam anuppādesi, ye rañño janapade ussahimṣu rāja-porise, tesam rājā Mahā-vijito bhatta-vetanam pakappesi, te ca manussā sa-kamma-pasutā rañño janapadam na viheṭhesum,² mahā ca rañño rāsiko ahosi, khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anupapilā, manussā ca mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apāruta-gharā maññe viharimṣu.

12. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitam brāhmaṇam āmantāpetvā etad avoca : " Samūbato kho me bho dassu-khīlo, bhoto samvidhānam āganma mahā ca me rāsiko khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anupapilā manussā ca mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apāruta-gharā maññe viharimṣu. Icchām' aham brāhmaṇa mahā-yaññam yajitum. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavam yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti."

" 'Tena hi bhavam rājā ye bhoto rañño janapade khattiyā anuyuttā³ negamā c' eva jānapadā ca te bhavam rājā āmantayataṃ : ' Icchām' aham bho mahā-yaññam yajitum, anujānantu me bhonto yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.' Ye bhoto rañño janapade amaccā pārissajjā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇa-mahāsāla negamā c' eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . gahapati-necayikā⁴ negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, te bhavam rājā āmantayataṃ : ' Icchām' aham bho mahā-yaññam yajitum, anujānantu me bhavanto yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti."

" " Evam bho " ti kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā ye rañño janapade khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca, te rājā Mahā-vijito

¹ S^c anuppadesi ; B^b twice oppadāsi (but just below S^{cdut} oppā^o).

² S^{cdt} oṭheyyum ; S^m oṭheyyum corrected to oṭhesum ; B^p vihedhisu. ³ B^p anuyanta.

⁴ S^{ct} here nomayikā and S^d nevayikā ; B^p twice venayikā ; S^m B^m necayikā ; and so SS below.

āmantesi : “ Icchām’ aham bho mahā-yaññam yajitum, anujānantu me bhavanto yam mama assa dīgha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.” “ Yajatam bhavam rājā yaññam, yañña-kālo mahā-rājāti.”

‘ Ye rañño janapade amaccā pārisajjā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca, gahapati-necayikā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca, te rājā Mahā-vijito āmantesi : “ Icchām’ aham bho mahā-yaññam yajitum, anujānantu me bhavanto yam mama assa dīgha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.” “ Yajatam bhavam rājā yaññam, yañña-kālo mahā-rājāti.”

‘ Iti ’ me cattāro anumati-pakkhā tass’ eva yaññassa parikkhārā bhavanti.

13. ‘ Rājā Mahā-vijito aṭṭhaṅgehi samannāgato — Ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena — Abhirūpo dassaniyyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa - pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī ¹ akkhuddāvakaṃso dassanāya—Adḍho mahaddhaṇo mahābhogo pahūta-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo pahūta-dhana-dhañño paripuṇṇa-kosa-kotṭhāgāro—Balavā caturāṅginiyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ² ovāda-patīkarāya ³ patapati ⁴ maññe paccatthike yasasā — Saddho dāyako dāpa-patī anāvata-dvāro samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika - vaṇibbaka - yācakānam opāna-bhūto puññāni karoti—Bahussuto tassa tass’ eva sutajātassa—Tassa tass’ eva kho pana bhāsītassa attham jānāti : “ Ayam imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayam imassa bhāsītassa attho ” ti—Paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetum. ⁵ Rājā Mahā - vijito imehi aṭṭhaṅgehi samannāgato. Iti imāni pi aṭṭhaṅgāni tass’ eva yaññassa parikkhārā bhavanti.

¹ SS vadḍhī ; B^{mp} vacchasi. ² S^d assatassa ; S^c assa vā.

³ S^d parikāya ; S^m parīkarāya ; B^{mp} paṭīkarāya.

⁴ S^c panapati ; B^m sadavati ; B^p sahati pati.

⁵ Sum. cintetum ; so B^{mp} and SS below § 17. Here SS mantetum ; comp. § 19.

14. Purohito brāhmaṇo catuh' aṅgehi samannāgato—Ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena—Ajjhāyako manta-dhara tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ sākkhara-ppabhedānaṃ itihāsa-paṇcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mañāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo — Sīlavā vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato—Paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭhamo vā duttiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ. Purohito brāhmaṇo imehi catuh' aṅgehi samannāgato. Iti imāni pi cattār' aṅgāni tass' eva yaññassa parikkhārā bhavanti.

15. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā tisso vidhā desesi: "Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yiṭṭhu-kāmassa kocid eva vippaṭisāro: 'Mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigacchissatīti,' so bhotā rañña vippaṭisāro na karaṇīyo. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vippaṭisāro: "Mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigacchatīti," so bhotā rañña vippaṭisāro na karaṇīyo. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yiṭṭhassa kocid eva vippaṭisāro: "Mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigato" ti, so bhotā rañña vippaṭisāro na karaṇīyo ti."

'Imā kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā tisso vidhā desesi.'

16. Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā dasa¹ ākārehi paṭiggāhakesu vippaṭisāraṃ paṭivinodetum: "Āgamissanti kho bhoto yaññaṃ pāṇātipātino pi pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā. Ye tattha pāṇātipātino tesam yeva tena, ye tattha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā te ārabha yajataṃ bhavaṃ² modataṃ bhavaṃ cittam eva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu. Āgamissanti kho bhoto yaññaṃ adinnādāyino pi adinnādānā paṭiviratā . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchācārino pi kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musā-vādino pi mūsā-vādā³ paṭiviratā, piṣunā-vācā pi piṣunā-vācāya paṭiviratā, pharusā-vācā pi pharusā-vācāya paṭiviratā, samphappalāpino pi, samphappalāpā

¹ B^{mp} paṭivinesī.

² B^{mp} add sajjataṃ bhavaṃ *always*.

paṭiviratā, abhiṃhāluno pi anabhiṃhāluno pi, vyāpanna-cittā pi avyāp anna-cittā pi, micchā-diṭṭhikā pi sammā-diṭṭhikā pi. Ye tattha micchā-diṭṭhikā tesam yeva tena, ye tattha sammā-diṭṭhikā te ārabbhā yajatam bhavam modatam bhavam cittam eva bhavam antaram pasādetūti.” Imehi kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā dasah’ ākārehi paṭiggāhakesu vippatīsāram paṭivinodesi.¹

17. ‘Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa mahā-yaññam yajamānassa soḷasehi ākārehi cittam sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. “Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññam yajamānassa kocid eva vattā: ‘Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññam yajati, no ca khvassa āmantitā khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca atha ca pana bhavam rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññam yajatīti.’ Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato² n’atthi, bhoto kho pana rañño āmantitā khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca, iminā ca p’ etam bhavam rājā jānātu: ‘Yajatam bhavam modatam bhavam cittam eva bhavam antaram pasādetu.’—Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññam yajamānassa kocid eva vattā: ‘Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññam yajati, no ca khvassa³ āmantitā amaccā pārisajjā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . gahapati-necayikā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca atha ca pana bhavam rājā evarūpaṃ yaññam yajatīti.’ Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n’atthi, bhoto pana rañño āmantitā gahapati-necayikā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca, iminā p’ etam bhavam⁴ rājā jānātu: ‘Yajatam bhavam modatam bhavam cittam eva bhavam antaram pasādetu.’—Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññam yajamānassa kocid eva vattā: ‘Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññam yajati, no ca kho ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko ca yāva sattamā pitāmahā-

¹ S^{cm} B^m paṭivinesi (*but see* Sum. p. 300).

² S^{cd} dhammatā *here* (°to below).

³ B^m kho tassa.

⁴ S^m bhavam tam; S^d bhavantam.

yugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho jāti-vādena, atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajatīti.' Evam pi kho bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n'atthi, bhavaṃ kho pana rājā ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaṇiko ca yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho jātivādena, iminā p' etam bhavaṃ rājā jānātu: 'Yajatam bhavaṃ, modatam bhavaṃ, cittam eva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetu.'—Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kociḍ eva vattā: 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca kho abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa - pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī akkhuddāvakaṣo dassanāya . . . pe . . . no ca kho aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo pahūta - jātārūpa - rajato pahūta - vittūpakaraṇo pahūta-dhana-dhañño paripuṇṇa-kosa-koṭṭhāgāro . . . pe . . . no ca kho balavā caturaṅginiyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovāda-patīkarāya ¹ patapati ² maññe paccatthike yaśasā . . . pe . . . no ca kho sāddho dāyako dāna-pati anāvata-dvāro samaṇa - brāhmaṇa - kappaniddhika - vanibbaka - yācakānaṃ opāna-bhuto puññāni karoti . . . pe . . . no ca kho bahusuto tassa tassa suta-jātassa, . . . pe . . . no ca kho tassa tass' eva kho pana bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti: 'Ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho ti.' . . . pe . . . no ca kho paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetum . . . pe . . . atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajatīti.' Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n'atthi, bhavaṃ kho pana rājā paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetum, iminā p' etam bhavaṃ rājā jānātu: 'Yajatam bhavaṃ, modatam bhavaṃ, cittam eva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetu.'—Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kociḍ eva vattā: 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca kho tassa purohito brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho jāti-vādena, atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ yajatīti.'

¹ B^{up} paṭi°. ² S^c panapati; B^m sadavati; B^p sahavati.

Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n' atthi, bhoto kho rañño purohito brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, iminā p' etam bhavam rājā jānātu : ' Yajatam bhavam, modatam bhavam, cittam eva bhavam antaram pasādetu . . . pe . . . Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññam yajamānassa kocid eva vattā ; ' Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññam yajati, no ca khv assa purohito brāhmaṇo ajjhāyako manta-dharo tinṇam vedānam pārāgū sanighaṇḍu ketubhānam sakkhara-ppa-bhedānam itihāsa-pañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokā-yata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo . . . pe . . . no ca khvassa purohito brāhmaṇo sīlavā vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato . . . pe . . . no ca khvassa purohito brāhmaṇo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvi paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujam paggaṇhantānam, atha ca pana bhavam rājā evarūpam mahā-yaññam yajatīti.' Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n' atthi, bhoto kho pana rañño purohito brāhmaṇo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvi paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujam paggaṇhantānam, iminā p' etam bhavam rājā jānātu : ' Yajatam bhavam, modatam bhavam, cittam eva bhavam antaram pasādetūti.' "

' Imehi kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa mahā-yaññam yajamānassa soḷasehi ākārehi cittam sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

18. ' Tasmim kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n'eva gāvo haññimṣu na ajelakā haññimṣu na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññimṣu, na vi-vidhā pāṇā saṃghātam āpajjimṣu, na rukkhā chijjimṣu yūpatthāya, na dabbhā lūyimṣu barihisatthāya, ye pi 'ssa ahesum dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi na daṇḍa-tajjitā na bhaya-tajjitā, na assu-mukhā rudamānā parikammāni akamṣu.¹ Atha kho ye icchimṣu te akamṣu, ye na icchimṣu te na akamṣu, yaṃ icchimṣu taṃ akamṣu, yaṃ na icchimṣu, na taṃ akamṣu. Sappi-tela-navanīta-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c' eva so yañño niṭṭhānam agamāsi.

¹ Compare Puggala iv. 24 and Saṃyutta iii. 1. 9. 5.

19.¹ ‘Atha kho brāhmaṇa khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca, amaccā pārisajjā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca, brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca, gahapati-necayikā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ādāya rājānaṃ Mahā-vijitaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu; “Idaṃ, deva, pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ devaṃ yeva uddissa ābhatam, taṃ devo patigaṇhātūti.”

“Alam bho mama pi idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ dhammikenā [balinā] ² abhisamkhittam.³ Tañ ca vo hotu, ito ca bhīyo harathāti.”

‘Te raññā paṭikkhittā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ sammantesum: ⁴ “Na kho etaṃ amhākaṃ patirūpaṃ mayam imāni sāpateyyāni punad eva sakāni ghavāni paṭihareyyāma. Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, hand’ assa mayam anuyāgino homāti.”

20. ‘Atha kho brāhmaṇa puratthimena yaññāvatassa khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesum, dakkhiṇena yaññāvatassa amaccā pārisajjā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesum, pacchimaṃ yaññāvatassa brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesum, uttarena yaññāvatassa gahapati-necayikā negamā c’ eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesum. Tesu pi brāhmaṇā yaññesu n’ eva gāvo haññimsu na ajeḷakā haññimsu na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññimsu, na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjimsu, na rukkhā chijjimsu yūpatthāya, na dabbhā lūyimsu baribhisatthāya,⁵ ye pi tesam ahesum dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kamma-karā ti vā te pi na daṇḍa-tajjitā na bhaya-tajjitā na assu-mukhā rudamānā parikammāni akāmsu. Atha kho ye icchimsu te akāmsu, ye na icchimsu na te akāmsu, yaṃ icchimsu taṃ akāmsu, yaṃ na icchimsu na taṃ akāmsu. Sappi-tela-navanīta-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c’ eva te yaññaṃ nittānaṃ āgamaṃsu.

¹ This section recurs (nearly) at *Mahā-sudassana Sutta* i. 64, 65.

² S^{cm} omit.

³ S^d B^p abhisankhataṃ (see Mil. 46, 3).

⁴ B^{mp} samacintesum (comp. § 13).

⁵ B^m para-hiṃsatthāya.

‘Iti cattāro ca anumati-pakkhā, rājā Mahā-vijito atṭhañ-gehi samannāgato, purohito brāhmaṇo catuh’ aṅgehi samannāgato, tisso ca vidha. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa tividhā¹ yañña-sampadā soḷasa-parikkhārā ti.’

21. Evam vutte te brāhmaṇā unnādino uccā-saddā mahā-saddā ahesum : ‘Aho yañño, aho yañña-sampadā ti.’ Kūṭadanto pana brāhmaṇo tuṇhī-bhūto va nisinno hoti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum :

‘Kasmā pana bhavam Kūṭadanto samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodatīti.’

‘Nāham bho samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodāmi, muddhā pi tassa vipateyya² yo samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodeyya. Api ca me bho evam hoti : “Samaṇo Gotamo na evam āha : ‘Evam me sutan’ ti vā, ‘Evam arahati bhavitun’ ti vā, api ca samaṇo Gotamo ‘Evan tadā āsi, ittham tadā āsi,’ tveva abhāsi.”³ Tassa mayham bho evam hoti : “Addhā samaṇo Gotamo tena samayena rājā vā ahosi Mahā-vijito yañña-sāmi, purohito vā brāhmaṇo tassa yaññassa yājetā ti.” Abhijānāti pana bhavam Gotamo evarupam yaññaṃ yajitvā vā yājetvā vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjitā ti ?’

‘Abhijānām’ aham brāhmaṇa evarupam yaññaṃ yajitvā vā yājetvā vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjitā. Ahan tena samayena purohito brāhmaṇo ahosiṃ tassa yaññassa yājetā ti.’

22. ‘Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appatṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro⁴ ca mahapphalataro ca mahāni-samsataro cāti ?’

¹ So all MSS. but S^m has the ā struck out. See § 4.

² S^q S^{cm} B^{mp} ; S^d vipateyya ; Old. vipphāl° ; Fausb. vipāt° (C. v. 11. 1 ; Dhp 72). See iii. 21. ³ S^m bhāsi ; B^m bhāsati.

⁴ S^{cm} samārabbha, and so S^d from § 24 onwards, B^{pm} and S^d at first mbh. In D. i. 1. 10 all MSS. mbh ; in i. 1. 11 S^m bbh.

‘ Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.’

‘ Katamo pana so bho Gotama yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro ca pañītataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti?’

‘ Yāni kho tāni brāhmaṇa nicca-dānāni anukūla¹-yaññāni silavante pabbajite uddissa diyanti, ayam kho brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.’

23. ‘ Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena taṃ nicca-dānaṃ anukūla-yaññaṃ imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhatarāṇ ca appa-samārabbhatarāṇ ca mahapphalatarāṇ ca mahānisamsatarāṇ cāti?’

‘ Na kho brāhmaṇa evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṃkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dissanti h’ettha brāhmaṇa daṇḍappahārā pi galaggahā pi. Tasmā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṃkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā. Yāni kho pana tāni nicca-dānāni anukūla-yaññāni silavante pabbajite uddissa diyanti, evarūpaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yaññaṃ upasaṃkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na h’ettha brāhmaṇa dissanti daṇḍappahārā pi galaggahā pi. Tasmā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṃkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen’ etaṃ nicca-dānaṃ anukūla-yaññaṃ imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhatarāṇ ca appa-samārabbhatarāṇ ca mahapphalatarāṇ ca mahānisamsatarāṇ cāti.’

24. ‘ Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samā-

¹ S^{cdtm} B^p anukūla (Sum. anukula).

rabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti ? ’

‘ Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samā-rabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

‘ Katamo pana so bho Gotama yañño imāya ca ¹ ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārab-bhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti ? ’

‘ Yo kho brāhmaṇa cātuddisaṃ saṃghaṃ uddissa vi-hāraṃ karoti, ayam kho brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.

25. ‘ Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro mahānisamsataro cāti ? ’

‘ Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.’

‘ Katamo pana so bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti ? ’

‘ Yo kho brāhmaṇa pasanna-citto Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati Dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati Saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati, ayam brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appaṭṭha-

¹ All MSS. omit.

taro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahā-nisamsataro cāti.

26. 'Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti ?'

'Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.'

'Katamo pana so bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti ?'

'Yo kho brāhmaṇa pasanna-citto sikkhā-padāni samādiyati,—pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, musā-vādā veramaṇī, surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇī—ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.'

27. 'Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi imehi ca sikkhā-padehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti ?'

'Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca 'nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi imehi ca sikkhā-padehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti.'

‘Katamo so bho Gotama yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi imehi ca sikkhā-padehī appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro cāti?’

‘Idha brāhmaṇa Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho . . . : yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāretabbam . . . pe Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.

. . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca.

. . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca.

. . . pe . . . nāṇa-dassanāya cittam abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca.

. . . pe . . . “nāparam itthattāyāti” pajānāti. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisamsataro ca. Imāya ca brāhmaṇa yañña-sampadāya aññā yañña-sampadā uttaritarā vā paṇitatarā vā n’ atthāti.’

28. Evaṃ vutte Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: ‘Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya: “cak-khumanṇo rūpāni dakkhintīti,” evaṃ eva¹ bhotā Gotamena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham Bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi, dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇam gatam.² Esāham bho

¹ S^{mt} evaṃ evaṃ (see p. 85 and 109). ² S^{mt} saraṇāgatam.

Gotama satta ca usabha-satāni satta ca vacchatara-satāni satta ca vacchatarī-satāni satta ca aja-satāni satta ca urabbha-satāni muñcāpemi, jīvitam demi, haritāni c' eva tiṇāni khādantu sītāni ca pāniyāni pivantu, sīto ca nesam vāto upavāyatan ¹ ti.'

29. Atha kho Bhagavā Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa anu-pubbikatham kathesi seyyathādam dāna-katham sīla-katham sagga-katham kāmānam ādinavam okāram sam-kilesam, nekkhamme ānisamsam pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Kūṭadantam brāhmaṇam kalla-cittam mudu-cittam vinīvarana-cittam udagga-cittam pasanna-cittam, atha yā Buddhānam sāmukkaṃsikā dhamma-decanā tam pakāsesi : dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-kālakam sammad eva rajanam patigaṇheyya, evam eva Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa tas-mim yeva āsane virajam vīta-malam dhamma-cakkhum udapādi : 'yam kiñci samudaya-dhammam sabban tam nirodha-dhamman ti.' ²

30. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo diṭṭha-dhammo patta-dhammo vidita-dhammo pariyogālha-dhammo tiṇṇa-vici-kiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Adhivāsetu me bhavam Gotamo svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-samghenāti.'

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsanam veditvā, utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena sake yaññāvāte paṇītam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādetvā Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : 'Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-samghena yena Kūṭadan-tassa brāhmaṇassa yaññāvāto ten' upasamkami, upasam-kamītvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāh-

¹ S^d B^m upavāyatūti ; B^p omits the section.

² Sec D. iii. 21 ; Mahāragga i. 7. 5, 6.

maṇo Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena
 khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.
 Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam bhuttāvim
 onīta-patta-pāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekam-
 antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Kūṭadantaṃ
 brāhmaṇam Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samā-
 dapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetva utthāy' āsanā pak-
 kāmīti.

KŪṬADANTA-SUTTAM.¹

¹ B^m Kuṭadanta-suttam nitthitam pañcamam.

[vi. Mahāli Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārā-sālāyam. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Vesāliyam paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosum kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā : ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārā-sālāyam. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : “Iti pi so Bhagavā araṇam sammāsambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanṇo sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā.” So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam, kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahma-cariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathā-rūpānam arahatam dassanam hotīti.”’

2. Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā yena Mahāvanam kūtāgārā-sālā ten’ upasamkamimsu. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upatṭhāko hoti. Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā yen’ āyasmā Nāgito ten’ upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Nāgitam etad avocum : ‘Kahan nu kho bho Nāgita etarahi so bhavam Gotama viharati, dassana-kāmā hi mayam tam Gotaman ti?’

‘Akālo kho āvuso Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā ti.’ Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā tatth’ eva ekamantam nisi-dimsu : ‘Disvā va mayam tam Bhagavantam Gotamam gamissāmāti.’

3. Oṭṭhaddho pi Licchavi mahatīyā Licchavi-parisāya saddhim yena Mahāvanam kūṭāgāra-sālā yen’ āyasmā Nāgito ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Nāgitam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tthito kho Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi āyasmantam Nāgitam etad avoca : ‘Kahan nu kho bhante Nāgita etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham sammā-sambuddho, dassana-kāmā hi mayam tam Bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambud dhan ti?’

‘Akālo kho Mahāli Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā’ ti. Oṭṭhaddho pi Licchavi tatth’ eva ekamantam nisīdi : ‘Disvā v’ahan tam Bhagavantam gamissāmi arahantam sammā-sambuddhan ti.’

4. Atha kho Sīho ¹ samanuddeso yen’ āyasmā Nāgito ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Nāgitam abhivādetva ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tthito kho Sīho samanuddeso āyasmantam Nāgitam etad avoca : ‘Ete bhante Kassapa sambahulā Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā idh’ upasamkantā Bhagavantam dassanāya. Oṭṭhaddho pi ² Licchavi mahatīyā Licchavi-parisāya saddhim idh’ upasamkanto Bhagavantam dassanāya. Sādhu bhante Kassapa labhatam esā janatā dassanāyāti.’

‘Tena hi Sīha tvam yeva Bhagavato ārocehīti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho Sīho samanuddeso āyasmato Nāgitassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tthito kho Sīho samanuddeso Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Ete bhante sambahulā Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā idh’ upasamkantā Bhagavantam dassanāya. Oṭṭhaddho pi Licchavi mahatīyā

¹ S^d and B^p (throughout) Sīho.

² MSS. omit.

Licchavi-parisāya saddhim idh' upasamkanto Bhagavantam dassanāya. Sādhu bhante labhatam esā janatā¹ Bhagavantam dassanāyāti.'

'Tena hi Sīha vihāra-pacchāyāya² āsanam paññāpehīti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho Sīho samanuddeso Bhagavato paṭissutvā vihāra-pacchāyāya āsanam paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā vihārā nikkhamma³ vihāra-pacchāyāya paññatte āsane nisīdi.

5. Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu. Upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Oṭṭhaddho pi Licchavi mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāya saddhim yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā maṃ etad avoca : "Yad agge aham Mahāli Bhagavantam upanissāya viharissāmi⁴ na ciraṃ tīṇi vassāni, dibbāni hi kho rupāni passāmi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dibbāni saddāni suṇāmi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyānīti." Santān' eva nu kho bhante Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dibbāni saddāni nāssosi⁵ piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no udāhu asantānīti ?'

'Santān' eva kho Mahāli Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dibbāni saddāni nāssosi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni no asantānīti.'

6. 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo, yena santān' eva Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dibbāni saddāni nāssosi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni no asantānīti ?'

¹ B^p parisā.

² B^p oyāyam (*thrice*).

³ B^p omits vihārā nikkhamma.

⁴ B^p viharāmi.

⁵ B^p nassosi *throughout*, so S^t here and S^{ct} in § 11.

‘Idha Mahāli bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dibbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca ¹ kho dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, puratthimāya disāya dibbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dibbāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

7. ‘Puna ca param Mahāli bhikkhuno . . . pe . . . dakkhināya disāya . . . pacchimāya disāya . . . uttarāya disāya . . . uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dibbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, uddham adho tiriyaṃ dibbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dibbāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’etaṃ ² Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ

¹ S^{at} often va.

² S^d evaṃ hetu *fire times*; S^c in § 9 evaṃ hoti.

8. ‘ Idha Mahāli bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dibbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dibbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, puratthimāya disāya dibbāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dibbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dibbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

9. ‘ Puna ca param Mahāli bhikkhuno dakkhiṇāya disāya . . . pacchimāya disāya . . . uttarāya disāya . . . uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dibbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dibbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, uddham adho tiriyaṃ dibbāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dibbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dibbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

10. ‘ Idha Mahāli bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ubhayaṃsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dibbānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ

dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya ubhayamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyā-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, puratthimāya disāya dibbāni ca rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, dibbāni saddāni sunāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ubhayamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

11. 'Puna ca param Mahāli bhikkhuno dakkhināya disāya . . . pe . . . pacchimāya disāya . . . uttarāya disāya . . . uddham adho tiriyaṃ ubhayamsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dibbānañ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So uddham adho tiriyaṃ ubhayamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānañ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, uddham adho tiriyaṃ dibbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, dibbāni ca saddāni sunāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno uddham adho tiriyaṃ ubhayamsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānañ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

'Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu, ayaṃ paccayo, yena santān' eva Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dibbāni saddāni nāssosi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no asantānīti.'

12. 'Etāsaṃ nūna bhante samādhi-bhāvanānaṃ sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?'

'Na kho Mahāli etāsaṃ samādhi-bhāvanānaṃ sacchikiri-

yā-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Atthi kho Mahāli aññe ca dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.'

13. 'Katame pana te bhante dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū Bhagavati ¹ brahmacariyaṃ caranti?'

'Idha Mahāli bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī ² hoti, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyi anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceṭo-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

'Ime kho Mahāli dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriya-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.'

14. 'Atthi pana bhante maggo, atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriya-yāti?'

'Atthi kho Mahāli maggo, atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriya-yāti.'

¹ S¹ mayi.

² MSS gāmi, comp. *Mahāparinibbāna Sutta*, ii. 7.

‘Katamo pana bhante maggo, katamo paṭipadā, etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti?’

‘Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathādaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi sammā-saṃkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi. Ayaṃ kho Mahāli maggo, ayaṃ paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya.

15. ‘Ekam idāhaṃ Mahāli samayaṃ Kosambiyā viharāmi Ghositārāme. Atha kho dve pabbajitā Maṇḍisso ca paribbājako Jāliyo ca dārupattik-antevāsi yenāhaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā mama saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho dve pabbajitā mama etad avocaṃ :

“Kin nu kho āvuso bho¹ Gotamo taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ udāhu aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti?”

“Teṇa h’āvuso suṇātha sādhuṃkaṃ manasikarotha bhāsisāmi.”

“Evaṃ āvuso” ti kho te dve pabbajitā mama paccassoma. Atha kho cāhaṃ etad avocaṃ :²

16. ‘Idh’ āvuso Tathāgato loka uppajjati ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vithāretabbam.³ . . . Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.

. . . pe⁴ . . . pathamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass’ etaṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā ti?’

‘Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati kallaṃ tass’ etaṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā ti.’

‘Ahaṃ kho pan’ etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā.

17. ‘Dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . .

¹ S^m omits.

² S^m omits Evaṃ . . . avocaṃ.

³ D. ii. 40–63.

⁴ D. ii. 64–75.

catut hajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.¹ Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

18. 'Nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti.² Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

19. "'Nāparam itthattayāti" pajānāti.³ Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, na⁴ kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀLI SUTTANTAṃ.

¹ D. ii. 77-81.

² D. ii. 83-96.

³ D. ii. 97.

⁴ S^{at} omit (as in vii. 5).

[vii. Jāliya Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho¹ dve pabbajitā Maṇḍisso ca paribbājako Jāliyo ca dārupattik-antevāsī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisaretvā ekamantaṃ atṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho te dve pabbajitā Bhagavantam etad avocum :

‘Kin nu kho āvuso Gotama taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ udāhu aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti?’

‘Tena h' āvuso suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evam āvuso’ ti kho te dve pabbajitā Bhagavato paccassosum.* Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. ‘Idh' āvuso Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale² evaṃ vitthāre tabbhaṃ . . . Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.

. . . pe . . .³ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ annaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā ti?’

‘Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass' etaṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā ti.’

‘Ahaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti va.

¹ B^p Tena kho pana samayena *for* Atha kho.

² D. ii. 40–63.

³ D. ii. 64–75.

3. ‘Dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe ¹ . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṇ nu kho tass’ etaṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā ti?’

‘Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass’ etaṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā ti.’

‘Ahaṃ kho paṇ’ etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā.

4. ‘Nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti.² Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṇ nu kho tass’ etaṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā ti?’

‘Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṇ tass’ etaṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā ti.’

‘Ahaṃ kho paṇ’ etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā.

5. ‘“Nāparam itthattāyāti” pajānāti.³ Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṇ nu kho tass’ etaṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā ti?’

‘Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, na⁴ kallaṃ tass’ etaṃ vacanāya “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā ti.’

‘Ahaṃ kho paṇ’ etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ” ti vā ti.’

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te dve pabbajitā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

JĀLIYA-SUTTANTAM.

¹ D. ii. 77–81.

² D. ii. 83–96.

³ D. ii. 97.

⁴ S^{dt} omit (as in Mahāli).

[viii. Kassapa Sihanāda Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ujuññāyam¹ viharati Kaṇṇakatthale² miga-dāye. Atha kho acelo Kassapo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam³ thito kho acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

2. 'Sutam m' etam bho Gotama: "Samaṇo Gotamo sabban tapam garahati, sabban tapassim lūkhājīvim³ ekamsena upakkosati upavadatīti." Ye te bho Gotama evam āhaṃsu: "Samaṇo Gotamo sabban tapam garahati, sabban tapassim lūkhājīvim ekamsena upakkosati upavadatīti," kacci te bho⁴ Gotamassa vutta-vādino, na ca Bhagavantam Gotamam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānudhammam vyākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayham thānam āgacchati? Anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayam bhavantam Gotaman ti.'⁵

3. 'Ye te Kassapa evam āhaṃsu: "Samaṇo Gotamo sabban tapam garahati, sabban tapassim lūkhājīvim ekamsena upakkosati upavadatīti," na me te vutta-vādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana man te asatā abhūtena. Idhāham Kassapa ekaccan tapassim lūkhājīvim passāmi, dibbena

¹ S^c Ujukāyā; S^m Ujumaññāyam; S^t Ujaññāyam; BB Ujuññāyam.

² S^c Gr Kannakatthale.

³ S^d adds tam.

⁴ BB bho.

⁵ Comp. A. iii. 57; M. i. 368, 482.

cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena¹ . . . pe² . . . kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppannaṃ.³ Idha pañāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassim lūkhajīvim passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe⁴ . . . kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppannaṃ. Idhāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassim appa-dukkha-vihārim passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe . . . kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppannaṃ. Idha pañāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassim appa-dukkha-vihārim passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe . . . kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppannaṃ. Yo' haṃ Kassapa imesaṃ tapassīnaṃ evaṃ āgatiṃ⁵ ca gatiṃ ca cutiṃ ca uppattiṃ⁶ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi, so 'haṃ kiṃ sabbam tapam garaḥissāmi, sabbam⁷ tapassim lūkhajīvim ekamsena upakkosissāmi upavadissāmi ?

4. 'Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paṇḍita nipuṇā kata-para-ppavādā vāla-vedhirūpā vobhindantā⁸ maññe caranti paññā-gatena diṭṭhi-gatāni. Tehi pi me saddhim ekaccesu thānesu sameti, ekaccesu thānesu na sameti. Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti⁹ "sādhūti," mayam pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "sādhūti." Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti "na sādhūti," mayam pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "na sādhūti." Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti "sādhūti," mayan taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "na sādhūti." Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti "na sādhūti," mayan taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "sādhūti." Yam mayam ekaccaṃ vadema "sādhūti," pare pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadenti "sādhūti." Yam mayam ekaccaṃ vadema "na sādhūti," pare pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadenti "na sādhūti."

¹ BB mānussakena, and below.

² All MSS. omit.

³ BB upapannaṃ, and below.

⁴ BB omit thrice.

⁵ SS agatiṃ.

⁶ BB upapattiṃ.

⁷ BB add vā.

⁸ S^d BB te bhindantā. See i. 2. 26.

⁹ BB vadanti eight times; SS here a, then seven times e.

¹ Yam mayam ekaccam vademā “sādhūti,” pare pi tam ekaccam vadenti “na sādhūti.” ¹ Yam mayam ekaccam vademā “na sādhūti,” pare pi tam ekaccam vadenti “sādhūti.”

5. ‘Tyāham upasamkamitvā evam vadāmi: “Yesu no avuso thānesu na sameti, tīrthantu tāni thānāni. Yesu thānesu sameti, tattha viññū samanuyuñjantam samanugāhantam samanubhāsantam satthārā vā satthāram samghena vā samgham: ‘Ye imesam² bhavatam dhammā akusalā akusala-samkhātā, sāvajjā sāvajja-samkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-samkhātā nālam-ariyā³ nālamariya-samkhātā kiṇhā⁴ kiṇha-samkhātā, ko ime dhamme anavasesam pahāya vattati, samaṇo vā Gotamo⁵ pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariyā ti?’”

6. ‘Thānam kho pan’ etam Kassapa vijjati yam viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evam vadeyyum: “Ye imesam bhavatam dhammā akusalā akusala-samkhātā sāvajjā sāvajja-samkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-samkhātā nālam-ariyā nālamariya-samkhātā kiṇhā kiṇha-samkhātā, samaṇo Gotamo ime dhamme anavesasam pahāya vattati, yam vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariyā ti.” Iti ha Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha yebhuyena paṇiseyyum.

7. ‘Aparāṃ pi no Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantam samanugāhantam samanubhāsantam satthārā vā satthāram samghena vā samgham: “Ye imesam bhavatam dhammā kusala kusala-samkhātā anavajjā anavajja-samkhātā sevitabbā sevitabba-samkhātā alam-ariyā alamariya-samkhātā sukkā sukkā-samkhātā, ko ime dhamme anavasesam samādāya vattati, samaṇo vā Gotamo, pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariyā ti?’”

8. ‘Thānam kho pan’ etam Kassapa vijjati yam viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evam

¹ ¹ BB invert these clauses.

² S^m always imesam.

³ BB na alam, four times.

⁴ BB kaṇh°, four times.

⁵ SS insert vā.

vadeyyum: “Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṃkhātā sevitabbā sevitabba-saṃkhātā alam-ariyā alamariya-saṃkhātā sukkā sukkā-saṃkhātā, samaṇo Gotamo ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariyā ti.” Iti ha Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā ¹amhe va¹ tattha yebhuyyena pasaṇiseyyum.

9 ‘Aparam pi no Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantaṃ samanugāhantaṃ samanubhāsantaṃ satthārā vā satthāraṃ saṃghena vā saṃghaṃ: “Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sāvajjā sāvajja-saṃkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-saṃkhātā nālam-ariyā nālamariya-saṃkhātā kiṇhā kiṇha-saṃkhātā, ko ime dhammā anavasesaṃ pahāya vattati, Gotama-sāvaka-saṃgho vā, pare² vā pana bhonto gaṇācariya-sāvaka-saṃghā ti?”³

10.⁴ ‘Thānaṃ kho pan’ etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ vaddeyyum: “Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sāvajjā sāvajja-saṃkhātā asevitabbā asevitabba-saṃkhātā nālam-ariyā nālamariya-saṃkhātā kiṇhā kiṇha-saṃkhātā, Gotama-sāvaka-saṃgho ime dhamme anavasesaṃ pahāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariya-sāvaka-saṃghā ti.” Iti ha⁵ Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha yebhuyyena pasaṇiseyyum.

11. ‘Aparam pi no Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantaṃ

¹⁻¹ S^{cdmt} ahaṃ eva.

² BB apare.

³ S^d saṃgho.

⁴ S^{cdmt} all insert here ‘Thānaṃ kho pan’ etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha evaṃ vadeyyum: “Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sāvajjā sāvajja-saṃkhātā asevitabbā⁶ asevitabba-saṃkhātā nālam-ariyā nālamariya-saṃkhātā kiṇhā kiṇha-saṃkhātā, ko ime dhamme anavasesaṃ pahāya vattati Gotama-sāvaka-saṃgho vā pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariya-sāvaka-saṃghā ti.”

⁵ SS vā.

samanugāhantam samanubhāsantam satthārā vā sattharām samghena vā samgham: “Ye imesam bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusala-samkhātā anavajjā anavajja-samkhātā sevītabbā sevitabba-samkhātā alam-ariyā alamariya-samkhātā sukkā sukkā-samkhātā, ko ime dhamme anavasesam samādāya vattati, Gotama-sāvaka-samgho vā pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariya-sāvaka-samghā ti?”¹

12. ‘Thānam kho pan’ etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: “Ye imesam bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusala-samkhātā anavajjā anavajja-samkhātā sevītabbā sevitabba-samkhātā alam-ariyā alamariya-samkhātā sukkā sukkā-samkhātā, Gotama-sāvaka-samgho ime dhamme anavasesam samādāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare² vā gaṇācariya-sāvaka-samghā ti.”³ Iti ha Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tatthā yebhuyyena pasāseyyuṃ.

13. ‘Atthi Kassapa maggo, atthi paṭipadā, yathā⁴ paṭipanno sāmāṃ yeva ñassati sāmāṃ dākkhīti⁵: “Samaṇo Gotamo kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī ti.” Katamo ca Kassapa maggo, katamā paṭipadā, yathā paṭipanno sāmāṃ yeva ñassati sāmāṃ dakkhīti: “Samaṇo va Gotamo kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī ti?” Ayam eva Ariyo Atthāṅgiko Maggo, seyyathīdaṃ sammā-ditṭhi sammā-samkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi. Ayam kho Kassapa maggo, ayam paṭipadā, yathā paṭipanno sāmāṃ yeva ñassati sāmāṃ dakkhīti: “Samaṇo va Gotamo kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī ti.”’

14. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca: ‘Ime⁶ kho āvuso Gotama tapo-pakkamā ekesam⁷ samaṇa-

¹ SS samgho.

² All MSS insert vā.

³ SS samgho.

⁴ SS insert vā.

⁵ S^{em} dakkhīti; S^d dakkhīti here, below °ti; BB dakkhāti (see M. i. 566).

⁶ BB add pi.

⁷ BB etesam thrice.

brāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāñña-saṃkhātā ca brāhmaṇña-saṃkhātā ca. Acelako¹ hoti muttâcāro hatthâpalekhano, na-ehi-bhadantiko,² na-tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nâbhihaṭaṃ na uddissakataṃ na nimantanam³ sādīyati. So na kumbhi-mukhā patigaṇhāti, na kaḷopi-mukhā patigaṇhāti,⁴ na eḷakamantarāṃ na daṇḍamantarāṃ na musalamantarāṃ, na dvinnam bhujjāmanānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantara-gatāya, na saṃkittisu,⁵ na yattha sā upatṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍa-saṇḍa-cārini,⁶ na maccham na maṇsam, na sūram na merayaṃ na thusōdakam pivati.⁷ So ekâgāriko va hoti ekâlopiko, dvâgāriko vā hoti dvâlopiko, sattâgāriko vā hoti sattâlopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti, sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti. Ekâhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati.

Ime hi kho āvuso Gotama tapo-pakkamā ekesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāñña-saṃkhātā ca brāhmaṇña-saṃkhātā ca. Sāka-bhakkho vā hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho hoti, nīvāra-bhakkho vā hoti, daddula⁸-bhakkho kho vā hoti, haṭa-bhakkho vā hoti, kaṇa-bhakkho vā hoti, ācāma-bhakkho vā hoti, piñṇāka-bhakkho vā hoti, tiṇa-bhakkho vā hoti, gomaya-bhakkho vā hoti, vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhojī.

Ime hi kho āvuso Gotama tapo-pakkamā ekesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāñña-saṃkhātā ca brāhmaṇña-saṃkhātā ca. Sāṇāni pi dhāreti, masāṇāni pi dhāreti, chava-dussāni pi dhāreti, paṇsu-kūlāni pi dhāreti, tiriṭāni⁹ pi dhāreti,

¹ For this description of the Acelako, comp. M. i. 77, PP. iv. 24 etc.

² BB bhaddantiko always.

³ So all seven MSS. Faus. at J. i. 116, etc., and Tr. loc. cit. n. Old. C. vi. 21, etc., and Morris have n.

⁴ SS omit n. k. p. Child. spells khalopi. Tr. at Mil. 107 has khalopi, at M. i. 77 kaḷopi (as BB here. See his "Pāli Misc.," p. 60). Morris has khalopi.

⁵ S^m BB saṃkittisu. ⁶ S^m cārini; S^c cāriti; BB carini.

⁷ S^{cm} pipati.

⁸ S^{cm} daddūla.

⁹ BB tiriṭāni.

ajināni¹ pi dhāreti, ajinakkhipam² pi dhāreti, kusa-cīram pi dhāreti vākā-cīram pi dhāreti, phalaka-cīram pi dhāreti, kesa-kambalam pi dhāreti, vāla-kambalam pi dhāreti, ulūka-pakkham pi dhāreti. Kesa-massu-locako pi hoti kesa-massu-locanānuyogam anuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsana-paṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappa-dhānam anuyutto, kaṇṭhakā-passayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakā-passaye seyyam kappeti,³ phalaka-seyyam pi kappeti,⁴ thaṇḍila⁵-seyyam pi kappeti, ekapassayiko pi hoti rajojalla-dhare, abbhokāsiko pi hoti yathāsanthatiko, vekatiko pi hoti vikaṭa-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto, āpānako pi hoti āpānakattam anuyutto, sāya-tatīyakam pi udakōrohanānuyogam anuyutto viharatīti.'

15. 'Acelako ce pi Kassapa hoti muttācāro hatthāpa-lekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpaṃ addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, tassa cāyam sīla-sampadā citta-sampadā paññā-sampadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā, atha kho so ārakā va⁶ sāmāññā, ārakā va brahmaññā. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ⁷ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca⁸ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi.

Sāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, nīvāra-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhojī, tassa cāyam sīla-sampadā citta-sampadā paññā-sampadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā, atha kho so ārakā va sāmāññā ārakā va brahmaññā. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va

¹ So all MSS; Sum. ajinaṃ. ² SS ajinakkhisam.

³ M. and PP. omit down to sāyatatīyakam.

⁴ S^{ct} omit down to āpānako.

⁵ S^d BB taṇḍila (see Dhp. 141=D. iv. 339).

⁶ S^{cm} ca . . . ca (thrice). ⁷ BB abyāpajjam (thrice).

⁸ SS omit ca, thrice.

dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi.

Sānāni ce pi Kassapa dhāreti, masānāni pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udak-ōrohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, tassa cāyam sīla-sampadā citta-sampadā paññā-sampadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā, atha kho so ārakā va sāmāññā ārakā va brahmaññā. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averam avyāpajjham metta-cittam bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pīti.¹

16. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca : ‘Dukkaram bho Gotama sāmāññam, dukkaram brahmaññan ti.’

‘Pakati¹ kho esā Kassapa lokasmim “Dukkaram sāmāññam dukkaram brahmaññan” ti. Acelako ce pi Kassapa hoti, muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpam addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā ca tapo-pakkamena sāmāññam vā abhavissa brahmaññam vā dukkaram sudukkaram, n’etam abhavissa kalam vacanāya “Dukkaram sāmāññam dukkaram brahmaññan ti.” Sakkā ca pan’ etam abhavissa katum gahapatinā va gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi: “Handham acelako homi muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpam addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharāmīti.” Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr’ eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññam vā hoti brahmaññam vā dukkaram sudukkaram, tasmā etam kalam vacanāya “Dukkaram sāmāññam dukkaram brahmaññan ti.” Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averam avyāpajjham metta-cittam bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo

¹ S^d pakatikā; S^{cm} kacci nu (see § 17).

iti pi.

Sāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalâhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhojī, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā ca tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā abhavissa brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, n'etaṃ abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya “Dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti.” Sakkā ca pan' etaṃ abhavissa kātum gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi : “Handāhaṃ sāka-bhakkho vā homi sāmāka-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalâhāro yāpemi pavatta-phala-bhojī ti.” Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr' eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā hoti brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya “Dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti.” Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi.

Sānāni ce pi Kassapa dhāreti, masānāni pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udakorohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā abhavissa brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, n'etaṃ abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya “Dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti.” Sakkā ca pan' etaṃ abhavissa kātum gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi : “Handāhaṃ sānāni pi dhāremi, masānāni pi dhāremi . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udakorohanānuyogam anuyogo viharamīti.” Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr' eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā hoti brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya “Dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ, dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti.” Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pīti.'

17. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca:
'Dujjāno bho Gotama samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.'

'Pakati kho esā Kassapa lokasmim "Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Acelako ce pi Kassapa hoti, muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā abhavissa brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, n' etam abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya "Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Sakkā ca pan' eso abhavissa ñātum¹ gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi: "ayaṃ acelako² muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharatīti." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr' eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etam kallaṃ vacanāya "Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi. Sāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhojī, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā abhavissa brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, n' etam abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya "Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Sakkā ca pan' eso abhavissa ñātum gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi, "ayaṃ sāka-bhakkho sāmāka-bhakko . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhojī ti." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr' eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etam kallaṃ vacanāya "Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ

¹ SS kātum.

² BB add hoti.

bhaveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccatī Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi. Sānāni ce pi Kassapa dhāreti, masānāni pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udakôrohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā abhavissa¹ dujjāno sudujjāno, n' etam abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya “Dujjāno samaṇo dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.” Sakkā ca² pan' eso abhavissa ñātum gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbhādāsiyā pi: “Ayaṃ sānāni pi dhāreti masānāni pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . saya-tatīyakam pi udakôrohanānuyogam anuyutto viharatīti.” Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr' eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etam kallaṃ vacanāya “Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.” Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavam ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam vuccatī Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo it pīti.'

18. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca: ‘Katamā pana sā bho Gotama sīla-sampadā, katamā citta³-sampadā, katamā paññā-sampadā ti?’

‘Idha Kassapa Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho . . . pe³ . . . bhaya-dassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-padesu, kāyakamma-vacīkammena samannāgato kusalena, parisuddhājīvo sīla-sampanno, indriyesu gutta-dvāro, sati-sampajaññena samannāgato, santuṭṭho.

‘Kathañ ca Kassapa bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti? Idha Kassapa bhikkhu pañātipatam pahāya pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihita-daṇḍo, nihita-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapañābhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti

¹ BB Samaṇo vā abhavissa Brāhmaṇo vā.

² All MSS. omit here.

³ D. ii. 40-42.

sīla-sampadāya [yathā Sāmañña-phale ¹ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ] . . . ‘Yathā vā paṇ’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te eva-rūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchā-jīvena jīvikam kappenti, seyyathā idam santi-kammam paṇidhi-kammam . . . pe ² . . . osadhīnam paṭimokkho iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchā-jīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idam assa hoti sīla sampadāya.

‘Sa kho so Kassapa bhikkhu evaṃ sīla-sampanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yad idam sīla-saṃvarato. Seyyathā pi Kassapa rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nibhita-paccāmitto na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yad idam paccatthikato, ³ evaṃ eva kho Kassapa bhikkhu evaṃ sīla-sampanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yad idam sīla-saṃvarato. So iminā ariyena sīla-kkhandhena samanāgato ajjhataṃ anavajja-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho Kassapa bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti. Ayaṃ kho sā ⁴ Kassapa sīla-sampadā.

19. ⁵ ‘Kathaṃ ca Kassapa bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti? Idha Kassapa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvāna nimittaggāhī hoti . . . pe ⁶ . . . manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriyaṃ saṃvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriya-saṃvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāseka-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho Kassapa bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti . . . pe ⁷ . . . tass’ ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pamojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, so vivicca’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi

¹ D. ii. 43–61 *inclusive*.

² D. ii. 62.

³ BB paccattikato (*and so at D. ii. 63*).

⁴ BB *omit*.

⁵ BB pa . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pa . . . idam assa hoti citta-sampadāya . . . pa . . . dutiyaṃ jhānam.

⁶ D. ii. 64.

⁷ D. ii. 64–75.

savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamā-jjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutam hoti. Seyyathā pi Kassapa dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṇsa-thale nahāniya-cunnāni ākiritvā, udakena paripphosakam paripphosakam sanneyya, sā h' assa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā phuṭā snehena, na ca paggharaṇī—evam eva kho Kassapa bhikkhu imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutam hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti citta-sampadāya.

'Puna ca param Kassapa bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodi-bhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pīti-sukham duttiyajjhānam . . . pe ¹ . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . pe ² . . . cattutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe ³ . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti citta-sampadāya. Ayam kho sā Kassapa citta-sampadā.

20. 'So evam samāhite citte⁴ parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejja-ppatte nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evam pajānāti: "Ayam kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūtika mātā-pettika-sambhavo odāta-kummā-sūpacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇṇa-sana-dhammo, idaṇ ca pana me viññānam ettha sitam ettha paṭibaddhan ti."

'Seyyathā pi Kassapa maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṇso suparikamma-kato accho vippasanno sabbākāra-sampanno, tatr' idam suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā ti. Evam eva kho Kassapa bhikkhu evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyo-

¹ D. ii. 77-79.

D. ii. 79-81.

² D. ii. 81, 82.

⁴ BB . . . pa . . . abhinīharati abhininnāmeti . . . pa . . . idam assa hoti paññā-sampadāya.

dāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye
 ṭhite ānejja-ppatte ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati
 abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti : “ Ayam kho me kāyo
 rūpī cātummahābhūtika mātā-pettika-sambhavo odāta-
 kummāsūpacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-
 viddhaṅsana-dhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññānaṃ ettha
 sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti.” Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññā-
 sampadāya . . . pe ¹ . . . “ nāparam itthattāyāti ” pajānāti.
 Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññā-sampadāya. Ayam kho sā Kassapa
 paññā-sampadā.

Imāya ca Kassapa sīla-sampadāya citta-sampadāya
 paññā-sampadāya aññā sīla-sampadā citta-sampadā paññā-
 sampadā uttaritarā vā paṇītatarā vā n' atthi.

21. ‘ Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīla-vādā.
 Te aneka-pariyāyena sīlassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvatā
 Kassapa ariyaṃ paramaṃ sīlaṃ, nāhaṃ tattha attano
 sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhīyyo.² Atha kho ³
 aham eva tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ adhisīlaṃ.

‘ Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā tapo-jigucchā-
 vādā. Te aneka-pariyāyena tapo-jigucchāya vaṇṇaṃ
 bhāsanti. Yāvatā Kassapa ariyā paramā tapo-jigucchā
 nāhaṃ tattha attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto
 bhīyyo. Atha kho aham eva tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ
 adhijeguccham.

‘ Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paññā-vādā. Te
 aneka-pariyāyena paññāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvatā
 Kassapa ariyā paramā paññā, nāhaṃ tattha attano sama-
 samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhīyyo. Atha kho aham eva
 tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ adhipaññā.⁴

‘ Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā vimutti-vādā.
 Te aneka-pariyāyena vimuttiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvatā
 Kassapa ariyā paramā vimutti, nāhaṃ tattha attano sama-
 samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhīyyo. Atha kho aham eva
 tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ adhimutti.

¹ D. ii. 85–98.

² BB bhīyyo, and below.

³ SS omit atha kho, but all give it below.

⁴ SS paññāya ; BB paññaṃ.

22. 'Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā¹ paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ : "Sīha-nādaṃ kho Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, tañ ca kho suññāgāre nadati no parisāsūti." Te "Mā h' evan" ti assu² vacanīyā. "Sīha-nādañ ca Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadatīti," evaṃ assu Kassapa vacanīyā. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ : "Sīha-nādañ ca Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadati, na ca kho visārado nadati." . . . visārado ca nadati— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho naṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti . . . pañhañ ca naṃ pucchanti,— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho pan' etaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti" . . . "pañhañ ca nesam puṭṭho vyākaroti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti" . . . "pañhassa ca veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho sotabbam assa maññanti" . . . "sotabbam c' assa maññanti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho sutvā pasīdanti" . . . "sutvā c' assa pasīdanti"— . . . pe . . . na ca kho pasannā pasannākāraṃ karonti" . . . "pasannā pasannākārañ ca karonti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho tathattāya paṭipajjanti" . . . "tathattāya ca paṭipajjanti"— . . . pe . . . "na ca kho paṭipannā ārādhentīti."³ Te "Mā h' evan" ti 'ssu vacanīyā. "Sīha-nādañ ca Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadati, visārado ca nadati, pañhañ ca naṃ pucchanti, pañhañ ca nesam puṭṭho vyākaroti, pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti, sotabbam c' assa⁴ maññanti, sutvā ca pasīdanti, pasannā ca pasannākāraṃ⁵ karonti, tathattāya ca paṭipajjanti, paṭipannā ca ārādhentīti," evaṃ assu Kassapa vacanīyā.

23. 'Ekam idāhaṃ Kassapa samayaṃ Rājāgahe viharāmi Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate. Tatra maṃ aññataro tapasa⁶-brah-

¹ S^t adds riyo.

² BB 'ssu.

³ All the MSS. are very confused throughout this intricate passage in which they omit all the spaces and pe's.

⁴ BB ca (omitting assa), both here and above.

⁵ BB for p. c. p. k. have (here and above) pasannākārañ ca karonti.

⁶ S^{cm} tesa ; S^d cesa ; Sum. sa.

macārī Nigrodho nāma adhijegucche pañhaṃ pucchi.¹ Tassāhaṃ adhijegucche pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsim. Vyākate ca pana me attamano ahosi, paraṃ viya mattāyāti.’

‘Ko hi bhante Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā na attamano assa paraṃ² viya mattāya? Aham pi³ bhante Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā attamano paraṃ viya mattāya. Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: “Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,”⁴ —evam evaṃ⁵ Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Labheyyāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadanti.’

24. ‘Yo⁶ kho Kassapa añña-titthiya-pubbo⁷ imasmim dhamma-vinaye⁸ ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ⁸ ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ so cattāro māse parivasati, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddha-citta⁹ bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya. Api ca m’ ettha puggala-vemattatā veditā ti.’

‘Sace bhante añña-titthiya-pubbā imasmim dhamma-vinaye¹⁰ ākaṅkhantā pabbajjaṃ¹⁰ ākaṅkhantā¹¹ upasampadaṃ cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya, ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena āraddha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhu-bhāvāyāti.’

Alattha kho acelo Kassapo Bhagavato santike pabbaj-

¹ BB apucchi. (*The whole dialogue is given in D. xxv. See also Sum. 45*). ² SS na attamano aparam.

³ BB add hi.

⁴ BB dakkhanti.

⁵ BB eva.

⁶ SS Ye.

⁷ S^{ct} pubbe.

^{8,8} S^{cd} omit.

⁹ S. xii. 17. 17 adds parivutṭha-parivāsaṃ (*read* °vāsā). *M. P. S. p. 59 and M. i. 391 as here.*

^{10,10} SS omit.

¹¹ BB ākankhanti twice.

jaṃ, alatthûpasampadaṃ.¹ Acirûpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo eko vûpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto, na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anāgāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahma-cariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi: 'Khīnā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nâparam itthattayāti' abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo arahataṃ ahosīti.

KASSAPA-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTAṃ.²

¹ BE alatth' upa° . . . acir' upa° (*Childers, Trenckner, and Feer* alattha).

² BB Mahā-Sīhanāda-Suttantaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ atṭhamam.

[ix. Poṭṭhapāda Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako samayappavāḍake tindukâcīre¹ eka-sālake² Mallikāya³ ārāme paṭivasati mahatīyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhim ti-mattehi⁴ paribbājaka-satehi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā, patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: 'Atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yan nūnāham yena samayappavāḍako tindukâcīro eka-sālako Mallikāya ārāmo yena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā yena samayappavāḍako tindukâcīro eka-sālako⁴ Mallikāya ārāmo ten' upasaṃkami.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako mahatīyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhim nisinnō hoti unnāḍiniyā uccāsadda-mahāsaddāya aneka-vihitam tiracchāna-katham kathentiya, seyyathīdam rāja-katham cora-katham mahāmatta-katham senā-katham bhaya-katham yuddha-katham anna-katham pāna-katham vattha-katham sayana-katham mālā-katham gandha-katham ñāti-katham yāna-katham gāma-katham nigama-katham nagara-katham

¹ SS tīṇḍukātīre here, but not in Sum. In § 2 only S⁴ has oṭīro.

² S^{cdt} sālīke and so S^t in § 2.

³ See J. iv. 148 foll. Dh. Atth. 248.

⁴ BB tiṇsa-.

janapada-katham itthi-katham¹ sūra-katham visikhā-katham kumbhatṭhāna-katham pubba-peta-katham nānatta-katham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhava-katham iti vā iti.²

4. Addasā kho Potṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā³ sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi :⁴

‘ Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayam Samano Gotamo āgacchatī, appasadda-kāmo kho pana⁵ so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇa-vādī, appeva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upasamkamitabbam maññey-yāti.’

Evam vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesum.

5. Atha khe Bhagavā yena Potṭhapādo paribbājako ten’ upasamkami. Atha kho Potṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgatam⁶ bhante Bhagavato, cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh’ āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanam paññattan ti.’

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Potṭhapādo kho⁷ paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetva, ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Potṭhapādam paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘ Kāya nu ’ttha Potṭhapāda etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vipakatā ti ? ’

6. Evam vutte Potṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘ Tiṭṭhat’ esū bhante kathā yāya mayam etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, n’esā⁸ bhante kathā Bhagavato dullabbhā bhavissati pacchā pi savanāya. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni nānā-titthiyānam samaṇa-brahmaṇānam kutūhala⁹-sālāya sannisinnānam sannipatitānam abhisaññā-

¹ BB *add* purisa-katham ; as S^d BB at D. i. 1. 17 (not in M. V. v. 6. 3).

² BB *omit* iti.

³ BB *disvāna*.

⁴ S^m saṇṭhāpesi.

⁵ BB *omit*.

⁶ S^d BB svāgatam.

⁷ BB *pi* kho.

⁸ SS n’esāham.

⁹ BB kotuhala.

nirodhe kathā udapādi : “Kathan nu kho bho abhisaññā-nirodho hotīti ?” Tatr’ ekacce evam āhaṃsu : “Ahetu-appaccayā purisassa saññā uppajjanti pi nirujjhanti pi. Yasmiṃ samaye uppajjanti saññā tasmīṃ samaye hoti, yasmīṃ samaye nirujjhanti, asaññā tasmīṃ samaye hotīti.” Itth’ eke abhisaññā-nirodham paññāpentī. Tam añño evam āha : “Na kho nāma’ etaṃ bho¹ evam bhavissati. Saññā hi bho purisassa attā, sā ca kho upeti pi apeti pi. Yasmiṃ samaye upeti saññā tasmīṃ samaye hoti, yasmīṃ samaye apeti asaññā tasmīṃ samaye hotīti.” Itth’ eke abhisaññā-nirodham paññāpentī. Tam añño evam āha : “Na kho nāma’ etaṃ bho evam bhavissati. Santi hi bho samaṇa-brahmaṇā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā. Te imassa purisassa saññā upakaddhanti pi apakaddhanti pi. Yasmiṃ samaye upakaddhanti saññā tasmīṃ samaye hoti, yasmīṃ samaye apakaddhanti asaññā tasmīṃ samaye hotīti.” Itth’ eke abhisaññā-nirodham paññāpentī. Tam añño evam āha : “Na kho nāma’ etaṃ bho evam bhavissati. Santi hi bho devatā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā. Tā imassa purisassa saññā upakaddhanti pi apakaddhanti pi. Yasmiṃ samaye upakaddhanti saññā tasmīṃ samaye hoti, yasmīṃ samaye apakaddhanti asaññā tasmīṃ samaye hotīti.” Itth’ eke abhisaññā-nirodham paññāpentī. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam yeva ārabha satī udapādi : “Aho nūna Bhagavā aho nūna Sugato, yo imesaṃ dhammānaṃ sukusalo ti.”² Bhagavā pakataññū abhisaññā-nirodhassa. Kathan nu kho bhante abhisaññā-nirodho hotīti ?

7. ‘Tatra Poṭṭhapāda ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu : “Ahetu-appaccayā purisassa saññā uppajjanti pi nirujjhanti pīti” ādiso va tesam aparaddham. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Sahetū hi Poṭṭhapāda sappaccayā purisassa

¹ BB na kho pana me taṃ bho (*thrice*). In the next clause SS omit bho, and in the third S^m omits it, and S^{dt} have hoti.

² SS Aho nūna bhagavā sugato yo (S^{dm} so) bhante kusalo. (S^m has imesaṃ inserted, as a correction, after so.)

saññā uppajjanti pi nirujjhanti pi. Sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti.¹

‘Kā ca sikkhā?’ ti Bhagavā avoca. ‘Idha Potṭhapāda Tathāgato loke uppajjati, araham sammā-sambuddho . . . pe² . . . kāya-kamma-vacī-kammena samannāgato kusalena parisuddhājīvo sīla-sampanno indriyesu gutta-dvāro sati-sampajaññena samannāgato santuṭṭho. Kathañ ca Potṭhapāda bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti? Idha Potṭhapāda bhikkhu pāṇātipatam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihita-daḍḍo nihita-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Idam pi ’ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ . . . pe . . . Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchā-jīvena jīvikam kappenti, seyyathīdam santi-kammam, paṇidhi-kammam . . . pe . . . osadhīnam paṭimokkho; iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi ’ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

8. ‘Sa³ kho Potṭhapāda evam sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ sīla-samvarato. Seyyathā pi Potṭhapāda rājā khattiyo muddāvasitto nihita-paccāmitto na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ paccatthikato, evam eva kho Potṭhapāda bhikkhu evam sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ sīla-samvarato. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattam anavajja-sukkham paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam kho Potṭhapāda bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.⁴

9. ‘Kathañ ca Potṭhapāda bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti? Idha Potṭhapāda bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī. Yaṭvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhun-

¹ BB uppajjati . . . nirujjhati (and so in § 10, 16, etc.).

² BB yathā Sāmañaphalam evam vitthāretabbam and omit down to end of § 8 (D. ii. 40–63).

³ BB atha as in D. ii. 63.

⁴ BB add . . . pa . . . and omit § 9.

driye saṁvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṁ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṁ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṁ sayitvā, kāyena poṭṭhabbaṁ ¹ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṁ viññāya, na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇam enaṁ manindriyaṁ asaṁvutaṁ viharantaṁ abhijjhā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṁ tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṁ, manindriye saṁvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriya-saṁvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṁ avyāseka-sukhaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti. Evaṁ kho Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti.

. . . pe [D. ii. 65–74] . . .

10. ² ‘Tass’ ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmujaṁ ³ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṁ vedeti, sukhino cittaṁ samādhīyati. So vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṁ savicāraṁ vivekajaṁ pīti-sukhaṁ paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā kāma-saññā sā nirujjhati. Vivekaja-pīti-sukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā ⁴ tasmim samaye hoti, vivekaja-pītisukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evaṁ pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti.⁵ Ayaṁ sikkhā’ ti Bhagavā avoca.

11. ⁶ ‘Puna ca paraṁ Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṁ vūpasamā ajjhattaṁ sampasādanaṁ cetaso ekodibhāvaṁ avitakkaṁ avicāraṁ samādhījaṁ pīti-sukhaṁ dutiyajjhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā vivekajaṁ pīti-sukhaṁ sukhuma-sacca-saññā sā nirujjhati. Samādhīja-pītisukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye

¹ So SS (see D. ii. 64).

² Cp. D. ii. 75.

³ BB pāmojjaṁ (SS here u, but o at D. ii. 75).

⁴ In §§ 10, 11 MSS. have vivekajaṁ pītisukhaṁ, in §§ 12–15 the m’s are usually omitted.

⁵ BB in §§ 10–16 uppajjati . . . nirujjhati. SS °anti in §§ 10–14. In § 15 S^{at} °ati . . . ati; S^c °anti . . . anti; S^m °ati . . . °anti. In § 16 SS ati . . . ati. (Sum. requires plural, see § 22.)

⁶ Cp. D. ii. 77.

hoti, samādhija-pītisukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti. Ayam sikkhā ti' Bhagavā avoca.

12. ¹ 'Puna ca param Potṭhapāda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ² ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena patisaṃvedeti yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: "Upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti," tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā samādhijam pīti-sukham sukhumasacca-saññā sā nirujjhati. Upekhā-sukha-sukhumasacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, upekhā-sukha-sukhumasacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti. Ayam sikkhā' ti Bhagavā avoca.

13. ³ 'Puna ca param Potṭhapāda bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekhā-sati-pārisuddhim catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā upekhā-sukha-sukhumasacca-saññā sā nirujjhati. Adukkham-asukha-sukhumasacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, adukkham-asukha-sukhumasacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjati, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhati. Ayam sikkhā' ti Bhagavā avoca.

14. 'Puna ca param Potṭhapāda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā ⁴ paṭigha-saññānam atthagamā nānatta-saññānam amanasi-kārā "ananto ākāso ti" ākāsañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.⁵ Tassa yā purimā rūpasaññā sā nirujjhati. Ākāsañcāyatana-sukha-sukhumasacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, ākāsañcāyatana-sukhumasacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti. Ayam sikkhā' ti Bhagavā avoca.

15. 'Puna ca param Potṭhapāda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañ-

¹ Cp. D. ii. 79.

² BB upekkhako and so always.

³ Cp. D. ii. 81.

⁴ BB samatikkamma, as in §§ 15, 16 ; but see M.P.S. p. 30.

⁵ See D. i. 3. 13-15.

añcâyatanam samatikkamma “anantam viññānan ti” viññān-añcâyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā ākāsañcâyātana - sukhuma - sacca - saññā, sā nirujjhati. Viññānañcâyātana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, viññānañcâyātana-sukhuma-sacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti. Ayam sikkhā’ ti Bhagavā avoca.

16. ‘Puna ca param Potṭhapāda bhikkhu sabbaso viññān-añcâyatanam samatikkamma “n’atthi kiñcēti” ākiñcaññā-yatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā viññān-añcâyātana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā, sā nirujjhati. Ākiñ-caññāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, ākiñcaññāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhanti. Ayam sikkhā’ ti Bhagavā avoca.

17. ‘Yato kho Potṭhapāda bhikkhu idha saka-saññī hoti, so tato amutra tato amutra anupubbena saññaggam phusati. Tassa saññagge tṭhassa evam hoti: “Cetaya-mānassa me pāpiyo,¹ acetayamānassa me seyyo. Ahañ ce va kho pana ceteyyam abhisamkhareyyam, imā ca me saññā nirujjheyum, aññā ca olārikā saññā uppajjeyum.² Yan nūnāham na ceteyyam na abhisamkhareyyan ti.” So na c’ eva ceteti na abhisamkharoti. Tassa acetayato anabhisam-kharoto³ tā c’ eva saññā nirujjhanti, aññā ca olārikā saññā na uppajjanti. So nirodham phusati. Evam kho Potṭhapāda anupubbābhisaññā-nirodha-sampajāna-samāpatti hoti.

18. ‘Tam kim maññasi, Potṭhapāda? Apī nu te ito pubbe evarūpā anupubbābhisaññā-nirodha-sampajāna⁴-samāpatti suta-pubbā ti?’

‘No h’etam bhante. Evam kho aham bhante Bhagavato bhāsitam ājānāmi:—“Yato kho Potṭhapāda bhikkhu idha saka-saññī hoti, so tato amutra tato amutra anupubbena saññaggam phusati. Tassa saññagge tṭhassa evam hoti:

¹ BB pāpiyyo, and so in § 18.

² S^{cmt} uppajjeyya abhisamkharoti (omitting yan . . . na, which they have in § 18).

³ BB na abhi°.

⁴ SS sampādana.

‘Cetayamānassa me pāpiyo, acetayamānassa me seyyo. Ahañ ce va kho pana ceteyyam abhisamkhareyyam, imā ca me saññā nirujjheyum, aññā ca olārikā saññā uppajjeyum. Yan nūnāham na ceteyyam na abhisamkhareyyan ti?’ So na c’ eva ceteti, na abhisamkharoti. Tassa acetayato anabhisamkharoto tā ¹ c’ eva saññā nirujjhanti, aññā ca olārikā saññā na uppajjanti. So nirodham phusati. Evam kho Potṭhapāda anupubbābhisaññā-nirodha-sampadāna ²-samāpatti hotīti.”’

‘Evam kho Potṭhapādāti.’

19. ‘Ekam yeva nu kho bhante Bhagavā saññaggam paññāpeti, udāhu puthu ³ pi saññagge paññāpetīti?’

‘Ekam pi kho aham Potṭhapāda saññaggam paññāpemi, puthu pi saññagge paññāpemīti.’

‘Yathā katham pana bhante Bhagavā ekam pi saññaggam paññāpeti, puthu pi saññagge paññāpetīti?’

‘Yathā yathā kho Potṭhapāda nirodham phusati, tathā tathā ’ham saññaggam paññāpemi, evam kho aham Potṭhapāda ekam pi ⁴ saññaggam paññāpemi, puthu pi saññagge paññāpemīti.’

20. ‘Saññā nu kho bhante paṭhamam uppajjati, pacchā ñāṇam, udāhu paṭhamam ñāṇam uppajjati, pacchā saññā, udāhu saññā ca ñāṇaṇ ca apubbam acarimam uppajjantīti?’ ⁵

‘Saññā kho Potṭhapāda paṭhamam uppajjati, pacchā ñāṇam, saññuppādā ca pana ñāṇuppādo hoti.⁶ So evam pajānāti: “Idappacayā kira me ñāṇam udapādīti.” Iminā p’ etam ⁷ Potṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbam yathā ⁸ saññā paṭhamam uppajjati pacchā ñāṇam, saññuppādā ca pana ñāṇuppādo hotīti.’

21. ‘Saññā nu kho bhante purisassa attā, udāhu aññā saññā, añño attā ti?’

‘Kim ⁹ pana tvam Potṭhapāda attānam pacesīti?’

¹ S^{dt} na.

² BB sampajāna.

³ All MSS. ũ (four times). ⁴ SS ekasmim for ekam pi.

⁵ Comp. Mil. 57. ⁶ SS hotīti. ⁷ S^{cmt} etam; BB kho.

⁸ S^{cmt} tathā.

⁹ BB Kam.

‘Oḷārikam kho ahaṃ bhante attānaṃ paccemi rūpiṃ cātummahābhūtikam¹ kabalīṅkārahāra²-bhakkhaṇaṃ ti.’

‘Oḷāriko ca hi³ te Poṭṭhapāda attā abhavissa rūpi⁴ cātummahābhūtika⁵ kabalīṅkārahāra - bhakkho, evaṃ santam kho te Poṭṭhapāda aññā va⁶ saññā bhavissati⁷ añño attā.⁸ Tad iminā p’ etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tittthat’ evāyaṃ⁹ Poṭṭhapāda oḷāriko attā rūpi cātummahābhūtika kabalīṅkārahāra-bhakkho, atha imassa purisassa aññā va saññā uppajjanti, aññā va saññā nirujjhanti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati, añño attā ti.’

22. ‘Manomayaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante attānaṃ paccemi sabbaṅga-paccāṅgiṃ ahīnindriyaṃ’¹⁰ ti.

‘Manomayo ca hi te Poṭṭhapāda attā abhavissa sabbaṅga-paccāṅgi ahīnindriyo evaṃ santam pi kho te Poṭṭhapāda aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tad iminā p’ etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tittthat’ evāyaṃ Poṭṭhapāda manomayo attā sabbaṅga-paccāṅgi ahīnindriyo, atha imassa purisassa aññā va saññā uppajjanti aññā va saññā nirujjhanti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbam yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā ti.’

¹ BB cātumahā°.

² BB kabalīṅkāra° (*thrice*). See i. 3. 11.

³ S^c oḷāriko hoti vegi ; S^d oḷāriko va hi ; S^m oḷāriko hi ce hi ; S^t oḷārikehi ce hi.

⁴ S^{ct} B^m bhūtirūpi (*and so S^m with bhūti erased*).

⁵ S^{ct} —mahārājiko ! (*and so S^m prima manu*).

⁶ No MS. is consistent as to the five va's printed in each of the §§ 21–23 ; either va or ca is written, and sometimes before, sometimes after aññā. ⁷ BB bhaviṣsa. ⁸ BB add ti.

⁹ S^d ev'ayaṃ ; S^{cm} evabhayaṃ (!) ; BB sâyaṃ (*and so in §§ 22, 23*).

¹⁰ S^{cd} abhinindriyaṃ *thrice*, but S^t BB ahīnindriyaṃ *thrice*, and so S^m in the second and third places. See i. 3. 12 and ii. 85, and below, § 39.

23. 'Arūpiṃ kho ahaṃ bhante attānaṃ paccemi saññāmayan ti.'

'Arūpi ca hi te Potṭhapāda attā abhavissa saññāmayo, evaṃ santam pi kho te Potṭhapāda aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tad iminā p' etam Potṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbam yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tiṭṭhat' evāyaṃ Potṭhapāda arūpi attā saññāmayo, atha imassa purisassa aññā va saññā uppajjanti, aññā va saññā nirujjhanti. Iminā pi kho etam Potṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbam yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā ti.'

24. 'Sakkā pan' etam bhante mayā ñātum : "Saññā purisassa attā" ti vā, "aññā saññā añño attā" ti vā ?'

'Dujjānaṃ kho etam Potṭhapāda tayā añña-diṭṭhikena añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatrāyogena ¹ aññatthācariyakena : "Saññā purisassa attā" ti vā, "aññā saññā añño attā" ti vā.'

25. 'Sac' etam bhante mayā dujjānaṃ añña-diṭṭhikena añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatrāyogena aññatthācariyakena : "Saññā purisassa attā" ti vā, "aññā saññā añño attā" ti vā, kim pana bhante, sassato loko ?² Idam eva saccam mogham aññaṃ ti ?'

'Avyākatam kho Potṭhapāda mayā : "Sassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññaṃ ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, asassato loko ? Idam eva saccam mogham aññaṃ ti ?'

'Etam pi kho Potṭhapāda avyākatam mayā : "Asassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññaṃ ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, antavā loko ?³ Idam eva saccam mogham aññaṃ ti ?'

'Avyākatam kho etam Potṭhapāda mayā : "Antavā loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññaṃ ti."

'Kim pana bhante, anantavā loko ? Idam eva saccam mogham aññaṃ ti ?'

¹ SS twice annatra-payogena.

² See the questions raised at M. 1. 157, 426, etc.

³ BB pa, down to anantavā loko. Then only the questions are given, 'tam jivam tam sariram,' etc.

‘ Etam pi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā avyākatam : “ Anantavā loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti.” ’

26. ‘ Kim pana bhante, tam jīvam tam sarīram ? Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti ? ’¹

‘ Avyākatam kho etam Poṭṭhapāda mayā : “ Tam jīvam tam sarīram, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti.” ’

‘ Kim pana bhante, aññam jīvam aññam sarīran ti ? Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti ? ’

‘ Etam pi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā avyākatam : “ Aññam jīvam aññam sarīran. Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti.” ’

27. ‘ Kim pana bhante, hoti Tathāgato param marañā ? Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti ? ’

‘ Avyākatam kho etam Poṭṭhapāda mayā : “ Hoti Tathāgato param marañā. Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti.” ’

‘ Kim pana bhante, na hoti Tathāgato param marañā ? Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti ? ’

‘ Etam pi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā avyākatam : “ Na hoti Tathāgato param marañā. Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti.” ’

‘ Kim pana bhante, hoti ca na ca² hoti Tathāgato param marañā ? Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti ? ’

‘ Avyākatam kho etam Poṭṭhapāda mayā : “ Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param marañā. Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti.” ’

‘ Kim pana bhante, n’eva³ hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā ? Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti ? ’

‘ Etam pi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā avyākatam : “ N’eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā. Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti.” ’

28. ‘ Kasmā⁴ bhante Bhagavatā⁵ avyākatan ’ ti ?

‘ Na h’ etam Poṭṭhapāda attha-samhitam na dhamma-

¹ SS omit this question.

² S^t omits ; S^d ca after hoti.

³ SS no ca in the question, n’eva in the answer. Cp. Trenckner, Majjhima, p. 426.

⁴ BB add pan’ etam. So SS below, 30.

⁵ SS -to.

samhitam na ādibrahmacariyakam, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati.¹ Tasmā tam mayā vyākatan ti.'

29. 'Kim pana bhante Bhagavatā vyākatan ti?'

'“Idam dukkhan” ti Potṭhapāda mayā vyākatam. “Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo” ti kho Potṭhapāda mayā vyākatam. “Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho” ti kho Potṭhapāda mayā vyākatam. “Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī² patipadā” ti kho Potṭhapāda mayā vyākatan ti.'

30. 'Kasmā pan' etam bhante Bhagavatā vyākatan ti?'

'Etam hi kho³ Potṭhapāda attha-samhitam etam dhamma-samhitam etam ādibrahmacariyakam, etam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Tasmā tam⁴ mayā vyākatan ti.'

'Evam etam Bhagavā, evam etam Sugata. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kalam maññatīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

31. Atha kho te paribbājakā acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato⁵ Potṭhapādam paribbājakam samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambhariyam⁶ akāmsu: 'Evam eva panāyam Potṭhapādo yam yad eva Samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati tam tad ev'assa⁷ abbhanumodati: “Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugatīti.” Na kho pana mayam kiñci Samaṇassa Gotamassa ekaṇsikaṃ dhammam desitam ājānāma “Sasato loko” ti vā, “Asassato loko” ti vā, “Antavā loko” ti vā, “Anantavā loko” ti vā, “Tam jīvam tam sarīran” ti vā, “Aññam jīvam aññam sarīran” ti vā, “Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā” ti vā, “Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā”

¹ S^c -nti; S^{dnt} -ntīti.

² BB gāmini (and so in § 33).

³ BB omit kho.

⁴ BB etam (but tam in § 28).

⁵ S⁵ -pakkante Bhagavato (See M. P. S. 4).

⁶ S^d BB sañjabbhariyam, and so in § 32 (A. 3. 64. 6. sañjambharim at first, then sañjambharim).

⁷ BB tan tad ev' assa, here and in § 32; SS here tam tad eva tassa; in § 32 tad ev'assa.

ti vā, “ Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ” ti vā, “ N’eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ” ti vā ti.’¹

Evam vutte Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako te paribbājake etad avoca : ‘ Aham pi kho bho na² kiñci Samaṇassa Gotamassa ekaṇṣikam dhammam desitam ājānāmi “ Sassato loko ” ti vā, “ Asassato loko ” ti vā . . . pe . . . “ N’eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti ” vā. Api ca Samaṇo Gotamo bhūtam taccham tatham paṭipadam paññāpeti dhammatṭhitam³ dhamma-niyāmakam. Bhūtam kho pana taccham tatham paṭipadam paññāpentassa dhammatṭhitam dhamma-niyāmakam katham hi nāma⁴ mādiso viññū Samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitam subhāsitato nāb-bhanumodeyyāti?’

32. Atha kho dvīha-tīhassa accayena Citto ca Hatthisāri-putto⁵ Poṭṭhapādo ca paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkamimsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Citto Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, Poṭṭhapādo pana paribbājako Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammoda-nīyam katham sārāṇīyam katham vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘ Tadā maṃ bhante paribbājakā acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambhariyam akamsu : “ Evam eva panāyam⁶ Poṭṭhapādo yaṃ yad eva Samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, tam tad ev’ assa abbhanumodati : ‘ Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugatāti.’ Na kho pana⁷ mayam kiñci Samaṇassa Gotamassa ekaṇṣikam dhammam desitam ājānāma : ‘ Sassato loko ’ ti vā, ‘ Asassato loko ’ ti vā, ‘ Antavā loko ’ ti vā, ‘ Anantavā loko ’ ti va, ‘ Tam jīvam tam sarīran’ ti vā, ‘ Aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sarīran’ ti vā, ‘ Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ’ ti vā, ‘ Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ’ ti vā, ‘ Hoti ca na ca hoti

¹ S^{cdt} omit ti.

² S^{ct} omit, but insert below.

³ BB -tṭhitatam (and so in § 32) ; SS -tṭhitam (thrice).

⁴ SS omit, here and in § 32.

⁵ S^d sāyipo.

⁶ BB add bhavam.

⁷ SS omit pana.

Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti vā, 'N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti vā."¹ Evam vuttāham bhante te paribbājake etad avocaṃ : "Aham pi kho bho na kiñci Samaṇassa Gotamassa ekaṇsikaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, 'Sassato loko' ti vā, 'Asassato loko' ti vā . . . pe . . . 'N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti vā. Api ca Samaṇo Gotamo bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ tathaṃ paṭipadaṃ paññāpeti dhamma-tṭhitam dhamma-niyāma-kam. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso viññū Samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodeyyāti? "

33. 'Sabbe va kho ete Poṭṭhapāda paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā, tvaṃ yeva nesam eko cakkhumā, ekaṇsikaṃ pi hi Poṭṭhapāda mayā dhammā desitā paññattā, anekaṇsikaṃ pi hi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā dhammā desitā paññattā. Katame ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṇsikaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā? "Sassato loko" ti vā Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṇsiko dhammo desito paññatto, "Asassato loko" ti² kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṇsiko dhammo desito paññatto "Antavā loko" ti³ kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā . . . pe . . . "Anantavā loko" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Hoti ca na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṇsiko dhammo desito paññatto.

'Kasmā³ ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā anekaṇsikaṃ⁴ dhammā desitā paññattā? Na h' ete Poṭṭhapāda attha-saṃhitā, na dhamma-saṃhitā, na ādibrahmacariyakā, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhisaññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Tasmā te mayā anekaṇsikaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā.

'Katame ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṇsikaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā? "Idaṃ dukkhaṃ" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā

¹ BB *add* ti.² BB *add* vā.³ SS *tasmā*.⁴ All MSS. *ekaṇsikaṃ*.

ekaṁsiko dhammo desito paññatto. “Ayaṁ dukkha-samudayo” ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṁsiko dhammo desito paññatto. “Ayaṁ dukkha-nirodho” ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṁsiko dhammo desito paññatto. “Ayaṁ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā” ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṁsiko dhammo desito paññatto.

‘Kasmā ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā ekaṁsikā dhammā desitā paññattā? Ete Poṭṭhapāda attha-saṁhitā ete dhamma-saṁhitā ete ādibrahmacariyakā, ete nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattanti. Tasmā te mayā ekaṁsikā dhammā desitā paññattā.

34. ‘Santi Poṭṭhapāda eke samaṇa-brahmaṇā evaṁvādino evaṁdiṭṭhino: “Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo¹ param maraṇā ti.” Tyāhaṁ upasaṁkamitvā evaṁ vadāmi: “Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṁ vādino evaṁ diṭṭhino: ‘Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā’ ti?” Te ce me evaṁ puṭṭhā āmo ti² paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṁ evaṁ vadāmi: “Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekanta-sukhaṁ lokam jānaṁ passam viharathāti?” Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṁ evaṁ vadāmi: “Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekam vā rattim ekam vā divasaṁ upaḍḍham vā rattim upaḍḍham vā divasaṁ ekanta-sukkhim³ attānam sañjānāthāti?”⁴ Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṁ evaṁ vadāmi: “Api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānātha: ‘Ayaṁ maggo ayaṁ paṭipadā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṇāti’?” Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṁ evaṁ vadāmi: “Api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekanta-sukhaṁ lokam upannā⁵ tasmaṁ bhāsamānānam saddam suṇātha: ‘Suppaṭipann’⁶ attha mārisā ujupaṭipann’ attha mārisā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṇāya, mayam pi hi mārisā evaṁ pi paṭipannā ekanta-sukhaṁ lokam up-

¹ S^{dt} ārogo. ² BB ūmāti (*and so at* §§ 35, 36 *and* xiii. 16).

³ SS sukhī *always, except* S^m *here*.

⁴ S^o pajānathāti; BB sampajānathāti (*and so in* §§ 36, 38).

⁵ BB upapannā, *here and below*.

⁶ BB supaṭippannā . . . paṭippannā *twice*.

pannā' ti?" Iti putṭhā no ti vadanti. Tam kim maññasi Potṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante tesam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam appāṭihīrakatam¹ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?"

35. 'Seyyathā pi puriso evaṃ vadeyya: "Ahaṃ yā imasmim janapade janapada-kalyāṇī tam icchāmi tam kāmemeṭi." Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvam janapada-kalyāṇim icchasi kāmese, jānāsi tam janapada-kalyāṇim Khattī vā Brāhmaṇī vā Vessī vā Suddī vā ti?" Iti putṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam janapada-kalyāṇim icchasi kāmese, jānāsi tam janapada-kalyāṇim evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā ti vā, dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā ti vā, kālī vā sāmā vā maṅgura-cchavī vā ti, amukasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti?"² Iti putṭho³ no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi, tam tvam icchasi kāmeseṭi?" Iti putṭho āmo ti vadeyya. Tam kim maññasi Potṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti'?

'Addhā kho bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

36. 'Evaṃ eva kho Potṭhapāda, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: "Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti," tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā⁴ evaṃ vadāmi: "Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino: 'Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti?' Te ca me evaṃ putṭhā āmo ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekanta-sukham lokam jānam passam viharathāti?"

¹ BB apāṭihira- in this sutta, appāṭihira in D. xiii. 14, 18; -katam here, and vary in D. xiii.; S^{cdt} appāṭihira- in this sutta, and so in D. xiii. 14, but in xiii. 18 foll. usually appāṭihira-; as S^{mt} here also, except in the first place; S^a katham; S^{cm} -katam in both suttas.

² All MSS. ti vā . . . ti vā . . . vā ti . . . vā ti except that in the first place S^c has vā ti, and S^{dmt} ti vā ti.

³ SS add samāno (but not at D. xiii. 19).

⁴ BB omit.

Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi: “ Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekaṃ vā rattim ekaṃ vā divasaṃ, upaḍḍhaṃ vā rattim upaḍḍhaṃ vā divasaṃ, ekanta-sukhim attānaṃ sañjānāthāti? ” Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi; “ Api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānātha: ‘ Ayam maggo ayam paṭipadā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti? ’ ” Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi; “ Api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā tāsāṃ bhāsamānānaṃ saddaṃ suṇātha: ‘ Supaṭipann’ attha mārisā uju-paṭipann’ attha mārisā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya, mayam pi hi mārisā evaṃ paṭipannā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā ’ ti? ” Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tam kim maññasi Poṭṭhapada? Na nu evaṃ sante tesāṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīra-kataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti? ’

‘ Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tesāṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīra-kataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti. ’

37. ‘ Seyyathā pi Poṭṭhapāda puriso cātummahāpathe nissenim kareyya pāsādassa ārohaṇāya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: “ Ambho purisa yassa¹ tvam pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nissenim karosi, jānāsi tam pāsādaṃ puratthimāya vā disāya, pacchimāya vā disāya, uttarāya vā disāya, dakkhiṇāya vā disāya,² ucco vā nīco vā majjhimo vā ti? ” Iti puṭṭho va no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: “ Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi, tassa tvam pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nissenim karosīti. ” Iti puṭṭho amo ti vadeyya. Tam kim maññasi Poṭṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti? ’

‘ Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti. ’

38. ‘ Evaṃ eva kho Poṭṭhapāda ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino: “ Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti, ” tyāham upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: “ Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino: ‘ Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param

¹ BB yaṃ.

² BB (as usual) put the fourth direction 2nd (so in § 46).

marañā' ti? " Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmo ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: " Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekanta-sukhaṃ lokam jānaṃ passaṃ viharathāti? " Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: " Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekaṃ vā rattim ekaṃ vā divasaṃ, upaḍḍhaṃ vā rattim upaḍḍhaṃ vā divasaṃ, ekanta-sukhiṃ attānaṃ sañjānāthāti? " Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: " Api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānātha: " Ayam maggo, ayam paṭipadā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti? " Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: " Api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokam uppannā, tāsā¹ bhāsamānānaṃ saddaṃ suṇātha: ' Supaṭipann' attha mārisā uju-paṭipann' attha mārisā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya, mayam pi hi mārisā evaṃ paṭipannā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokam uppannā' ti? " Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Taṃ kim maññasi Poṭṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante tesāṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti? "

' Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tesāṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti. '

39. ' Tayo kho ' me Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhā,² olāriko atta-paṭilābhō, manomayo atta-paṭilābhō, arūpo atta-paṭilābhō. Katamo ca Poṭṭhapāda olāriko atta-paṭilābhō? Rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko kabaliṅkārahara³-bhakkho, ayam olāriko atta-paṭilābhō. Katamo manomayo atta-paṭilābhō? Rūpī manomayo sabbaṅga-paccaṅgī abhinindriyo,⁴ ayam manomayo atta-paṭilābhō. Katamo ca arūpo atta-paṭilābhō? Arūpī saññāmayo, ayam arūpo atta-paṭilābhō. . .

40. ' Olārikassa⁵ kho ahaṃ Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi, yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe

¹ BB (*here only*) add devatānaṃ.

² SS paṭilābhāya.

³ BB kabaliṅkāra°.

⁴ S^{odt} abhinindriyo; S^m abhinindriyo; BB ahin° (*see* § 22).

⁵ BB add pi.

va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Siyā kho pana te ¹ Poṭṭhapāda evam assa : “ Samkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati,² dukkho ca kho vihāro ti.” Na kho pan’ etam Poṭṭhapāda evam daṭṭhabbam. Samkilesikā c’eva dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā ³ dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujjam c’eva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca, sukho ca vihāro.

41. ‘Manomayassa pi kho aham Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhassa pahānāya dhammam desemi yathā paṭipannānam vo ⁴ samkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Siyā kho panā te Poṭṭhapāda evam assa : “ Samkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, dukkho ca kho vihāro cāti.” ⁵ Na kho pan’ etam Poṭṭhapāda evam daṭṭhabbam. Samkilesikā c’eva ⁶ dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujjam c’eva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca, sukho ca vihāro.

42. ‘Arūpassa pi kho aham Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhassa pahānāya dhammam desemi yathā paṭipannānam vo samkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā

¹ SS omit te.

² SS viharissanti *here and twice in § 41, but S^m °ati the second time in § 40, and all four °ati twice in § 42.*

³ BB add ca (three times).

⁴ SS kho.

⁵ SS dukkho vihāro cāti (*here and in § 42*).

⁶ SS omit *here*.

abhivadḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathâti. Siyā kho pana te Poṭṭhapāda evam assa :

Samkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivadḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, dukkho ca kho vihāro ti.” Na kho pan’ etam Poṭṭhapāda evam datṭhabbam. Samkilesikā c’ eva dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivadḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujjam c’ eva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca¹ sampajaññañ ca, sukho ca vihāro.

43. ‘Pare ce Poṭṭhapāda amhe evam puccheyyum : “Katamo pana so āvuso olāriko atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammam desetha yathā paṭipannānam vo samkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivadḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathâti?” tesam mayam evam puṭṭhā evam vyākareyyāma : “Ayañ vā so āvuso olāriko atta-paṭilābho yassa mayam pahānāya dhammam desema yathā paṭipannānam vo samkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivadḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathâti.’ ”

44. ‘Pare ce Poṭṭhapāda amhe evam puccheyyum : “Katamo pana so āvuso manomayo atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammam desetha yāthā paṭipannānam vo samkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivadḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathâti?” tesam mayam evam puṭṭhā evam vyākareyyāma : “Ayañ vā so āvuso manomayo atta-paṭilābho yassa mayam pahānāya dhammam desema² yathā paṭipannānam vo samkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā

¹ SS omit ca.

² SS descyyāma (*here only*).

abhivāḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.' ”

45. ¹ ‘ Pare ce Potṭhapāda amhe evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : “ Katamo pana so āvuso arūpo ² atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā ³ dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivāḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti' ? ” tesam mayam evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākareyyāma : “ Ayaṃ vā so āvuso arūpo atta-paṭilābho yassa ⁴ mayam pahānāya dhammaṃ desema, yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā ⁵ dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivāḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.' ”

‘ Tam kim maññasi Potṭhapāda ? Nanu evaṃ ⁶ sante sappātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti ' ?

‘ Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante sappātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.' ”

46. ‘ Seyyathā pi Potṭhapāda puriso nisseṇim kareyya pāsādassa ārohanāya, tass' eva pāsādassa hetthā. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyūṃ : “ Ambho purisa yassa tvaṃ pāsādassa ārohanāya nisseṇim karosi, jānāsi taṃ pāsādaṃ puratthimāya vā disāya, dakkhiṇāya vā disāya, pacchimāya vā disāya, uttarāya vā disāya, ucco vā nīco vā majjho vā ti ? ” So ce evaṃ vadeyya : “ Ayaṃ vā ⁷ so āvuso pāsādo yassāhaṃ ārohanāya nisseṇim karomi tass' eva pāsādassa hetthā ti.” Tam kim maññasi Potṭhapāda ? nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa sappātihīrakataṃ ⁸ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti ' ?

‘ Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tassa purisassa sappātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.' ”

¹ S^o omits this section.

² SS rūpo.

³ S^t adds c' eva.

⁴ MSS yassa vā (here only).

⁵ S^t adds c' eva.

⁶ S^{ct} c' eva ; S^m c' evam.

⁷ BB omit.

⁸ S^d sappātihīrakathaṃ.

47. 'Evam eva kho Potṭhapāda pare ce amhe evaṃ puccheyyum: "Katamo pana so āvuso olāriko atta-paṭilābho"? . . . pe . . . "Katamo pana so āvuso manomayo atta-paṭilābho"? . . . pe . . . Pare ce Potṭhapāda amhe evaṃ puccheyyum: "Katamo pana so āvuso arūpo atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti?" tesam mayam evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākareyyāma: "Ayaṃ vā so āvuso arūpo atta-paṭilābho yassa mayam pahānāya dhammaṃ desema yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūrim vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti."'

'Tam kim maññasi Potṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante sappātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante sappātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

48. Evam, vutte Citto Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Yasmim bhante samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogh'assa tasmim samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogho arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti. Olāriko assa¹ atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco hoti. Yasmim bhante samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogh'assa tasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogho arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti. Manomayo assa atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco hoti. Yasmim bhante samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogh'assa tasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, mogho manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti. Arūpo assa atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco hotīti.'

49. 'Yasmim Citta samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti² sañ-

¹ BB va 'ssa (*thrice*).

² SS hoti *for* ti *throughout* §§ 49, 51, 53:

khaṃ gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, olāriko atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmim Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n'eva tasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, manomayo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmim Citta samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n'eva tasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Sace taṃ Citta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : “Ahosi tvam atītam addhānaṃ, na tvam na ahosi, bhavissasi tvam anāgataṃ addhānaṃ, na tvam na bhavissasi, atthi tvam etarahi, na tvam n'atthīti?”, evaṃ puṭṭho tvam Citta kin ti vyākareyyāsīti ?’

‘Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : “Ahosi tvam atītam addhānaṃ na tvam na ahosi, bhavissasi tvam anāgataṃ addhānaṃ, na tvam na bhavissasi, atthi tvam etarahi, na tvam n'atthīti?” evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ ¹ : “Aho’ ahaṃ atītam addhānaṃ nāhaṃ nāhosim, bhavissāmi’ ahaṃ ² anāgataṃ addhānaṃ nāhaṃ na bhavissāmi, atthāhaṃ etarahi nāhaṃ n'atthīti?” Evam puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyan ti.’ ³

50. ‘Sace pana taṃ ⁴ Citta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : “Yo te ahosi atīto atta-paṭilābho, sveda ⁵ te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā ⁶ te bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveda te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo va te etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveda te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto mogho anāgato ti?”, evaṃ puṭṭho tvam Citta kin ti vyākareyyāsīti ?’

‘Sace pana maṃ ⁷ bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : “Yo te

¹ BB °yūṃ.

² SS bhavissāhaṃ.

³ SS vyākareyyaṃ ; BB byākareyyan ti. ⁴ SS evaṃ.

⁵ S^d so ca ; S^t so ca va (*here only*) ; S^m so c'eva ; BB so va *through this paragraph, so ca through the next.*

⁶ BB omit vā (*six times*).

⁷ SS omit.

ahosi atīto atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā te bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā te etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto mogho anāgato ti?", evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ : "Yo me ahosi atīto atta-paṭilābho sveva me atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco ahosi, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno. Yo vā me bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveva me atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco bhavissati, mogho atīto bhavissati mogho paccuppanno. Yo me etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveva me atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto mogho anāgato ti." Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante vyākareyyan ti.'

51. 'Evaṃ eva kho Citta yasmin samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, olāriko atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmin Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmin Citta samaye arūpo¹ atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na¹ manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

52. 'Seyyathā pi Citta gavā khīraṃ, khīrambā dadhi, dadimbā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappi-maṇḍo, yasmin samaye khīraṃ hoti n' eva tasmim samaye dadhīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na navanītan ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappi-maṇḍo ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, khīran tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati; yasmin samaye dadhi hoti . . . navanītaṃ hoti . . . sappi hoti . . . sappi-maṇḍo hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye khīran ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na dadhīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na navanītan ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, sappi-maṇḍo tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

¹ SS omit.

53. 'Evam eva kho Citta yasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmim Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmim Citta samaye arūpo·atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye olāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, na manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkham gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkham gacchati. Itimā¹ kho Citta loka-samaññā loka-niruttiyo loka-vohārā loka-paññattiyo yāhi Tathāgato voharati aparāmasan ti.'

54. Evam vutte Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paticchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam acikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya : cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti — evam evam Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saraṇam² gatan ti.'

55. Citto pana Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paticchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam acikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya : cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti — evam evam Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyam upasampadan ti.'

56. Alattha kho Citto Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Citto Hatthisāri-putto, eko³ vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto, na cīrass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā ana-

¹ BB Imā (and so S^m itimā corrected to imā).

² So all MSS.

³ BB omit.

gāriyaṃ pabbajjanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ
 pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-
 katvā upasampajja vihāsi, ‘khīnā jāti, vusitaṃ brahma-
 cariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nâparam itthattāyāti’ abbhañ-
 ñasi. Aññataro kho pan’ āyasmā Citto Hatthisāri-putto
 arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

POTṬHAPĀDA-SUTTANTAṂ.¹

¹ BB Potṭhapāda-Suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

[x. Subha Sutta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme, acira-parinibbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto Sāvattthiyam paṭivasati kenacid eva karaṇīyena.

2. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto aññataram māṇavakam¹ āmantesi: ‘Ehi tvam māṇavaka, yena samanō Ānando ten’ upasaṃkama,² upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samanāṃ Ānandaṃ appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balam phāsu-vihāraṃ puccha: “Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantam Ānandaṃ appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balam phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchatīti,” evañ ca vadehi: “Sādhū kira bhavam Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanam ten’ upasaṃkamatū anukampam upādāyāti.”’

3. ‘Evam bho’ ti kho so māṇavako Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa paṭissutvā³ yen’ āyasmā Ānando ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so māṇavako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

‘Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantam Ānandaṃ appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balam phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati, evañ ca vadēti: “Sādhū kira bhavam Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-

¹ B^m māṇavam.

² SS °kami (and so at xii. 4).

³ B^m paṭisutvā.

puttassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkamatū anukampam upādāyāti." "

4. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando taṃ māṇavakam etad avoca :

'Akālo kho māṇavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajja-mattā pītā,¹ app' eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyāma, kālañ ca samayañ ca upādāyāti.'

Atha kho so māṇavako² utthāy' āsanā yena Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Subham māṇavam Todeyya-puttam etad avoca :

'Avocumha kho mayam bho vacanena taṃ bhavantam Ānandam : "Subho³ māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantam Ānandam appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsu-vihāram pucchati, evañ ca vadeti : 'Sādhu kira bhavam Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkamatū anukampam upādāyāti.'" Evaṃ vutte bho samaṇo Ānando maṃ etad avoca : "Akālo kho māṇavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajja-mattā pītā, app' eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyāma kālañ ca samayañ ca upādāyāti." Ettāvatā pi kho bho katam' eva etaṃ⁴ yato kho so bhavam Ānando okāsam akāsi svātanāya pi upasaṃkamanāyāti.'

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Ceta-kena bhikkhynā pacchā samaṇena yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamāntam nisinno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca :

¹ B^m pītā, *and below*.

² S^d Evaṃ bho' ti kho so māṇavako āyasmato Ānandassa paṭisunitvā ; *and so B^m with paṭisutvā*.

³ B^m *adds* kho.

⁴ S^{cm} katamo ca etaṃ ; S^d katame ca evaṃ.

‘Bhavam hi Ānando tassa bhoto Gotamassa dīgha-rattam upatthāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cārī. Bhavam etam Ānando jāneyya yesam so bhavam Gotamo dhammānam vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, yattha ca imam janatam samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesi.¹ Katamesānam kho² bho Ānanda dhammānam so bhavam Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, kattha³ ca imam janatam samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesīti?’

6. ‘Tiṇṇam kho māṇava khandhānam so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, ettha ca imam janatam samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesi. Katamesam tiṇṇam? Ariyassa silakkhandhassa, ariyassa samādhikkhandhassa, ariyassa paññakkhandhassa. Imesam kho māṇava tiṇṇam khandhānam so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, ettha ca imam janatam samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesīti.’

‘Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo silakkhandho yassa so bhavam Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi yattha ca imam janatam samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesīti?’

⁴7. ‘Idha māṇava Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho . . . evam kho māṇava bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.

[See Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 40–63.⁵]

30. ‘Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo silakkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, ettha⁶ ca imam janatam samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesi. Atthi c’ ev’ ettha uttarim karaṇīyan ti.’

‘Acchariyam bho Ānanda, abbhutam bho Ānanda. So cāyam bho Ānanda ariyo silakkhandho paripunṇo no aparipunṇo, evam paripunṇam vāham⁷ bho Ānanda ariyam

¹ So all other MSS. ; S^m thāp° throughout. ² B^m G^r omit.

³ S^c katamañ ; S^d katthañ ; S^m kathañ.

⁴ SS give the full text ; B^m inserts ii. §§ 40–43 down to yam pi māṇava bhikkhu paṇātipātam . . . sīlasmiṃ. Tato param sabbam vitthāretabbam . . . pa . . . yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto, etc. (D. ii. 62). Ayaṃ kho so māṇava bhikkhu evam sīla-sampanno (D. ii. 63).

⁵ In the Subha-Sutta māṇava is substituted for mahārāja. ⁶ B^m yattha. ⁷ B^m paripunṇañ cāham.

sīlakkhandham ito bahidhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. Evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ ca bho Ānanda ariyam sīlakkhandham ito bahidhā aññe samaṇa-brahmaṇā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāvataken' eva attamanā assu: " Alam ettāvatā katam ettāvatā anuppatto no sāmāññattho, n' atthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyan ti " ? Atha ca pana bhavam Ānando evam āha: ' Atthi c' ev' ettha uttarim karaṇīyan ti.'

Subha-Suttamhi Paṭhamaka-Bhānavāraṃ.¹

2. 1. 'Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo samādhikkhandho yassa so bhavam Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpe-sīti' ?

'Kathañ ca māṇava bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti ?² . . . nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 64-76.]

13. 'Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhāmmehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, so imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti, parisandeti paripureṭṭi parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismim.

14. 'Puna ca param māṇava bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānam³ . . . apphutaṃ hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 77, 78.]

¹ B^m omits.

² SS. B^m insert whole text.

³ B^m repeats down to apphutaṃ assa. Evaṃ eva kho māṇava bhikkhu || pa || Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu vittakka-vicārānam vupasamā dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, so imam eva kāyam, etc.

. . . pe . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismim.

16. 'Puna ca param māṇava bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako viharati ¹ . . . apphutaṃ hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 79-82.]

. . . pe . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismim.

19. 'Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo samādhikkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, ettha ca ² imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesi. Atthi c' ev' ettha uttarim karaṇīyan' ti.

'Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda. So cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ariyo samādhikkhandho paripuṇṇo no aparipuṇṇo, evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ ³ 'vāhaṃ ⁴ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. Evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ ca bho Ānanda ariyaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāva-taken' eva attamanā assu: "Alam ettāvatā ⁵ katam ettāvatā ⁵ anuppatto ⁶ sāmaññattho, n' atthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyan ti." Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Ānando evam aha: 'Atthi c' ev' ettha uttarim karaṇīyan ti.'

20. 'Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo paññākkhandho ⁷ yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesīti? ⁸

'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte . . . ettha paṭibaddhaṃ.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 83, 84.]

22. 'Yaṃ pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte

¹ B^m repeats as above to evam eva kho māṇava bhikkhu || pa || yaṃ pi . . . || pa || tatiyaṃ . . . Puna ca param māṇava bhikkhu sukhassa ca . . . apphutaṃ hoti. . . Evam eva kho māṇava bhikkhu . . . || pa || . . . Yaṃ pi, etc.

² S^{dt} omit.

³ S^c aparipuṇṇo; S^t aparipuṇṇaṃ.

⁴ B^m cāyaṃ.

⁵⁻⁵ S^{ct} omit.

⁶ B^m G^r add no.

⁷ B^m paññak^o.

⁸ B^m opesi.

kammaniye ðhite ānejjappatte ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so evaṃ pajānāti: “Ayaṃ kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūtika mātā-pettika-sambhavo odana-kummās-upacayo anicc-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo, idaṇ ca pana me viññānaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paribaddhaṇ ti.” Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāya.

23. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . ahīndriyaṃ.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 85, 86.¹]

Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāya.

25. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 87–98.]

36. ‘Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ðhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayā ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so “Idaṃ dukkhaṇ” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāmini-paṭipadā” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; “Ime āsavā” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ āsava-samudayo” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ āsava-nirodho” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ āsava-nirodha-gāmini-paṭipadā” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “khīnā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti” pajānāti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāya.

37. ‘Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo paññākkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesi. N' atthi c' ev' ettha uttariṃ karaṇiyaṇ ti.’

¹ B^m evam eva kho māṇava bhikkhu || pa || yam pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite, etc.

'Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda. ¹ So cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ² ariyo paññakkhandho paripuṇṇo no aparipuṇṇo, evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ cāhaṃ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ paññakkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. N' atthi c' ev' ettha ³ uttarim karaṇīyaṃ ti.³ Abhikkantaṃ bho Ānanda, abhikkantaṃ bho Ānanda. Seyyathā pi bho Ānanda nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti—evaṃ eva bhotā Ānandena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Ānanda Bhagavantaṃ ⁴ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ ⁵ maṃ bhavaṃ Ānando dhāretu, ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ ⁶ gatan ti.'

SUBHA-SUTTANTAṃ.⁷

^{1.1} S^{cm} omit.

² B^m samanupassami . . . pa . . . n' atthi no kiñci ettha. ³ All MSS. ti.

⁴ B^m taṃ bhavantaṃ.

⁵ S^{mt} upāsakaṃ.

⁶ So all MSS. ⁷ B^m Subha-Suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

[xi. Kevaddha Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyam viharati Pāvārikambavane.¹ Atha kho Kevaddho² gahapati-putto yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā c' eva phītā³ ca bahujaṇā ākiṇṇa⁴-manussā Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā ekam bhikkhum samādisatu, yo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavati abhippasīdissatīti.’

Evam vutte⁵ Bhagavā Kevaddham gahapati-puttam etad avoca : ‘Na kho ahaṃ Kevaddha bhikkhūnam evam dhammam desemi : “Etha tumhe bhikkhave gihīnam odāta-vasanānam uttari⁶-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam karoṭhātī.”’

2. Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Nāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam dhañsemi.⁶ Api ca evaṃ vadāmi : “Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā c' eva phītā ca bahujaṇā ākiṇṇa-manussā⁷ Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā ekam bhikkhum samādisatu yo uttari-

¹ S^{ct} Pāvārik°.

² B^m Kevaddho (S° occasionally Kevatto).

³ MSS. pītā. ⁴ S^{cdt} ākiṇṇā (see M. P. S. p. 55).

⁵ B^m uttarim (twice).

⁶ S° dhammam desemi; S^d desemi (each twice).

⁷ S^d twice adds subhikkhā va (as in M. P. S. p. 55).

manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavati abhipasīdissatīti.'

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kevaddhaṃ gahapati-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Na kho ahaṃ Kevaddha bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desemi: "Etha tumhe bhikkhave gihīnaṃ odāta-vasanānaṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karothāti."'

3. Tatiyam pi kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Nāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam dhañsemi. Api ca evaṃ vadāmi: "Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā c' eva phītā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇa-manussā Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ samādisatu yo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavati abhippasīdissatīti.'

'Tīni kho imāni Kevaddha pāṭihāriyāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni tīni? Iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ ādesanā-pāṭihāriyaṃ anusāsani¹-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

4. 'Katamañ ca Kevaddha iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko² hoti. Āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tirō-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udaye, udaye pi abhihamāne gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuno, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va samvatteti. Tam enaṃ aññataro saddho pasanno passati taṃ bhikkhuṃ aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhantaṃ eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhantaṃ, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhantaṃ, āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamānaṃ gacchantam seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimujjaṃ karantaṃ sey-

¹ S^{cm} anusāsani; S^d frequently anusāsani; so B^m occasionally (and Morris at A. iii. 60. 4).

² SS eko pi, but see ii. 87.

yathā pi udake, udake pi abhiḥjamānaṃ gacchantam sey-
yathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamantaṃ
seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuno, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ
mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasantaṃ
parimajjantaṃ, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvat-
tentam.

5. ‘Tam enaṃ so saddho pasanno aññatarassa assadhas-
sa appasannassa āroceti¹: “Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhū-
tam vata bho, samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā.
Amāham bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ
paccanubhontaṃ, eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhontaṃ . . . pe
. . . yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvattentaṃ ti.”²
Tam enaṃ so assaddho appasaddho tam saddhaṃ pasan-
naṃ evaṃ vadeyya: “Atthi kho bho Gandhārī nāma vijjā.
Tāya so bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanu-
bhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti . . . pe . . . yāva
Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvatteti.” Tam kim
maññasi Kevaddha? Api nu so assaddho appasanno
taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāti?’

‘Vadeyya bhante ti.’

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Kevaddha iddhi-pāṭihāriye ādīnavam
sampaṇṇaṃ iddhi-pāṭihāriyena atṭhiyāmi³ harāyāmi
jigucchāmi.

6. ‘Katamañ ca Kevaddha ādesanā-pāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha
Kevaddha bhikkhu parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittaṃ
pi ādisati cetasikaṃ pi ādisati vitakkitam pi ādisati vicāri-
tāṃ pi ādisati: “Evam pi te mano itthaṃ pi te mano iti
pi te cittaṃ ti.” Tam enaṃ aññataro saddho pasanno
passati taṃ bhikkhuṃ parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ
cittaṃ pi ādisantaṃ cetasikaṃ pi ādisantaṃ vitakkitam pi
ādisantaṃ vicāritaṃ pi ādisantaṃ: “Evam pi te mano
itthaṃ pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti.”

7. ‘Tam enaṃ so saddho pasanno aññatarassa assad-
dhassa appasannassa āroceti: ‘Acchariyaṃ vata bho,

¹ S^d B^m ārocesi (and so in § 6).

² All MSS. saṃvattentaṃ (without ti).

³ S^{cm} addhiyāmi · B^m addho.

abblutam vata bho, samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā. Amāhaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittaṃ pi ādisantaṃ cetasikaṃ pi ādisantaṃ vitakkitam pi ādisantaṃ vicāritaṃ pi ādisantaṃ : “Evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti.” Tam enaṃ so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyya : “Atthi kho bho Maṇiko¹ nāma vijjā. Tāya so bhikkhu parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittaṃ pi ādisati cetasikaṃ pi ādisati . . . pe . . . evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti.” Taṃ kim maññasi Kevaddha ? Api nu so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāti ?’

‘Vadeyya bhante ti.’

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Kevaddha ādesanā-pāṭihāriye ādīnavam sampassamāno ādesanā-pāṭihāriyena atṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.

8. ‘Katamañ ca Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ ? Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu evaṃ anusāsati : “Evam vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha, evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha, idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathāti.” Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

9. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Kevaddha idha Tathāgato loke upajjati araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe . . . yathā Sāmaññaphale² evaṃ vitthāretabbam. . . .”

44. ³ ‘Tass’ ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passadha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhiṇo cittaṃ samādhiyati. So vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imaṃ eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti

¹ B^m Maṇikā.

² B^m phalaṃ (D. ii. 40-74).

³ B^m evaṃ kho bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti . . . pa . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ. . . . ñāṇadassanāya, etc., see next page, § 52.

paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

45. ‘Seyyathā pi Kevaddha dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṇsa-thāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripp hosakam paripp hosakam sanneyya, sā ’ssa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā phutā sinehena na ca paggharaṇī—evam eva Kevaddha bhikkhu imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti paripp harati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam.

50.¹ . . . ‘catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe² . . . Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam.

52. ‘So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte nāṇa-dassanāya cittam abhinīharati . . . pe³ . . . Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam.

53.⁴ . . . nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti.⁵ Idam vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam.

67. ‘Imāni kho Kevaddha tīni pāṭihāriyāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Bhūtapubbam Kevaddha imasmim yeva bhikkhu-saṃghe aññatarassa bhikkhuno evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: “Kattha nu kho ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?” Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu tathā-rūpam samādhim samāpajji yathā samāhite citte devayāniyo maggo pātur ahoṣi.

68. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Cātummahārājikā devā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Cātummahārājike deve etad avoca: “Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?”

‘Evam vutte Kevaddha Cātummahārājikā devā tam bhik-

¹ D. ii. 77–81 (omitting the idam pi kho clauses).

² D. ii. 81, 82.

³ D. ii. 83.

⁴ D. ii. 84–98 (omitting as above).

⁵ B^m adds . . . pa . . .

khum etad avocum : “ Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu, tejo-dhātu, vāyo-dhātu.¹ Atthi kho bhikkhu cattāro Mahārājā² amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho evaṃ jāneyyum yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.” ’

69. ‘ Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena cattāro Mahārājā ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā cattāro Mahārāje etad avoca : “ Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti ? ”

‘ Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha cattāro Mahārājā taṃ bhikkhum etad avocum : “ Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Tāvatiṃsā³ nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho evaṃ jāneyyum yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

70. ‘ Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Tāvatiṃsā devā ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Tāvatiṃse deve etad avoca : “ Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti ? ”

‘ Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Tāvatiṃsā devā taṃ bhikkhum etad avocum : “ Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Sakko nāma devānam indo amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

¹ All MSS. here dhātūti, and so BB throughout, but SS omit from § 71 onwards.

² BB -rājāno thrice ; SS -rājā thrice (Sum. rājā and BB raje in § 69).

³ See M. i. 289. etc.

71. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Sakko devānam indo ten upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavīdhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evam vutte Kevaddha Sakko devānam indo taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavīdhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Yāmā nāma devā¹ amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyumaṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavīdhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

72. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Yāmā devā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Yāme deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavīdhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

"Evam vutte Kevaddha Yāmā devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavīdhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Suyāmo nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭha vīdhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

73. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Suyāmo deva-putto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Suyāmaṃ deva-puttaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavīdhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evam vutte Kevaddha Suyāmo deva-putto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, sey-

¹ B^m pa Suyāmo nāma devaputto, Tussitā nāma devā, Santussito nāma deva-putto *down to* Vasavatti deva-putto, § 78.

yathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Tusitā¹ nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyumaṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

74. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Tusitā devā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Tusite deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evamaṃ vutte Kevaddha Tusitā devā taṃ bhikkhumaṃ etad avocumaṃ: "Mayaṃ pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Santusito² nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

75. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Santusito deva-putto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Santusitaṃ deva-puttaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evamaṃ vutte Kevaddha Santusito deva-putto taṃ bhikkhumaṃ etad avoca: "Ahaṃ pi kho bhikkhu' na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Nimmānaratī nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyumaṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

76. 'Atha³ kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Nimmānaratī devā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Nimmānaratī deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavî-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

¹ B^m Tussitā. ² B^m Santussito. ³ SS evaṃ (*here only*).

‘Evam vutte Kevaddha Nimmānaratī devā tam bhikkhum etad avoca: “Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho Sunimmito nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etam jāneyya yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

77. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Sunimmito deva-putto ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Sunimittam deva-puttam etad avoca: “Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo dhātūti?”

‘Evam vutte Kevaddha Sunimmito deva-putto tam bhikkhum etad avoca: “Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Paranimmita-Vasavattī nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho etam jāneyyum yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

78. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Paranimmita-Vasavattī devā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Paranimmita-Vasavattī deve etad avoca: “Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . vāyo-dhātūti?”

‘Evam vutte Kevaddha Paranimmita-Vasavattī devā tam bhikkhum etad avocum: “Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Vasavattī nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etam jāneyya yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

79. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Vasavattī deva-putto ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Vasavattim ¹

¹ B^m Vasavatti- (as SS at xiii. 36).

deva-puttam etad avoca: “Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?”

‘Evam vutte Kevaddha Vasavattī deva-putto tam bhikkhum etad avoca: “Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Brahma-kāyikā nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etam jāneyyumaṃ yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

80. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu tathā-rūpaṃ samādhim samāpajji¹ yathā samāhite citte Brahma-yāniyo maggo pātur ahosi. Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Brahma-kāyikā devā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Brahma-kāyike deve etad avoca: “Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?”

‘Evam vutte Kevaddha Brahma-kāyikā devā tam bhikkhum etad avoca: “Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. ²Atthi kho bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vassavattī issaro kattā nimmātā³ seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūtā-bhavyānaṃ amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etam jāneyya yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

“Kahaṃ paṇ’ āvuso etarahi so Mahā-brahmā ti?”

“Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaḥim vā Brahmā. Api ca bhikkhu yathā nimittā dissanti āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissāti. Brahmaṇo etaṃ pubbe nimittam pātubhāvāya yad idaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso, pātu bhavatīti.”

81. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha Mahā-brahmā na cirass’ eva

¹ SS samāpajjitvā.

² See D. i. 2. 5.

³ SS nimmitā.

pātur ahosi. Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena so¹ Mahā-brahmā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā² Brahmānam etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evam vutte Kevaddha so Mahā-brahmā tam bhikkhum etad avoca:—

"Aham asmi³ bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānan ti."

82. 'Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu tam Brahmānam etad avoca: "Na kho ahan⁴ tam āvuso evam pucchāmi: 'Tvam 'si⁵ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānan ti?' Evañ ca kho ahan tam āvuso pucchāmi: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddha so Mahā-brahmā tam bhikkhum etad avoca: "Aham asmi⁶ bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānan ti."

83. 'Tatiyam pi kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu tam Mahā-brahmānam etad avoca: "Na kho ahan tam āvuso evam pucchāmi: 'Tvam 'si Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānan ti?" Evañ ca kho ahan tam āvuso pucchāmi: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Atha kho so Kevaddha Mahā-brahmā tam bhikkhum bāhāyam gahetvā⁷ ekamantaṃ apanetvā tam bhikkhum

¹ B^m omits. ² B^m adds tam Mahā- (and so in §§ 82, 83).

³ S^d ahāmasmiṃ; S^{cm} aham pi. ⁴ B^m 'ham (twice).

⁵ B^m tvam asi (twice). ⁶ S^{cm} pi; S^d BB asmiṃ.

⁷ S^{cm} bāhatvā for bāhāyam gahetvā.

etad avoca : “ Idha bhikkhu¹ Brahma-kāyikā devā evaṃ jānanti : ‘² N’ atthi kiñci Brahmuno adittham, n’ atthi kiñci Brahmuno aviditam, n’ atthi kiñci Brahmuno asacchikatan ti.’ Tasmā aham³ tesam sammukhā na vyākāsim. Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Tasmāt iha bhikkhu tumh’ ev’ etam dukkatam,⁴ tumh’ ev’ etam aparaddham, yaṃ tvam tam Bhagavantam atisitvā⁵ bahiddhā pariyetṭhim⁶ āpajjasi imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Gaccha tvam bhikkhu tam eva Bhagavantam upasamkamitvā imam pañham puccha, yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā nam dhāreyyāsīti.”

84. ‘ Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito mama purato pātur ahosi. Atha kho Kevaddha bhikkhu mam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu mam etad avoca : “ Kattha nu kho bhante ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti ? ”

85. ‘ Evaṃ vutte aham Kevaddha tam bhikkhum etad avoca : “ Bhūtapubbam bhikkhu sāmuddikā vāṇijā tīra-dassim sakunaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddam ‘ajjhogāhanti. Te atīra-dakkhinīyā nāvāya tīra-dassim sakunaṃ muñcanti. So gacchat’ eva puratthimam disam, gacchati dakkhinaṃ disam, gacchati pacchimam disam, gacchati uttaram disam, gacchati uddham, gacchati anudisam. Sace so samantā tīram passati, tathā gatako va hoti. Sace pana so samantā tīram na passati, tam eva nāvam pacchā-gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho tvam bhikkhu yāva⁷ yato yāva

¹ S^{dt} B^m Ime kho mam bhikkhum.

² B^m *inserts* N’ atthi kiñci Brahmuno aññātam.

³ B^m ‘ham. ⁴ B^m dukkatam. ⁵ B^m atidhāvitvā.

⁶ S^{cdt} pariyatṭhim (see Sum. 271, J. i. 14. 32).

⁷ S^d B^m omit ; S^t yava.

Brahma-lokā pariyesamāno imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇaṃ nājjhagā, atha maṃ ¹ yeva santike paccāgato. Na kho eso bhikkhu pañho evaṃ pucchitabbo : ‘ Kattha nu kho bhante ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti ? ’ Evañ ca kho eso bhikkhu pañho pucchitabbo :

Kattha āpo ca paṭhavi ² tejo vāyo na gādhati ?

Kattha dīghañ ca rassañ ca anum ³ thūlaṃ subhāsubham ?

Kattha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca asesam uparujjhatīti ?

Tatra veyyākaraṇaṃ bhavati :

Viññāṇaṃ anidassanaṃ anantaṃ sabbato paṇaṃ.

Ettha āpo ca paṭhavi tejo vāyo na gādhati,

Ettha dīghañ ca rassañ ca anum thūlaṃ subhāsubham,

Ettha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca asesam uparujjhati,

Viññāṇassa nirodhena etth’ etaṃ uparujjhatīti.”

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Kevaddho gahapati-putto ⁴ bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

KEVADDHA-SUTTANTAM. ⁵

¹ B^m mamaṃ.

² SS add ca (twice).

³ So all MSS. twice.

⁴ S^d B^m add Bhagavato.

⁵ B^m Kevaddha-Suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ ekādasamaṃ.

[xii. Lohicca Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-sattehi yena Sālavatikā tad avasari. Tena kho pana samayena Lohicco brāhmaṇo Sālavatikam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satīṇakatṭhodakam sadhaññam rāja-bhoggaṃ raññā Pasenadi¹-Kosalena dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa evarūpaṃ pāpakam ditṭhi-gaṭam uppannam hoti : ‘Idha samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyya, kusalam dhammam adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇam bandhanam chinditvā aññam navam bandhanam kareyya, evam-sampadam idaṃ pāpakam lobha-dhammam vadāmi.

² ‘Kiṃ hi² paro parassa karissatīti.’³ “

3. Assosi kho Lohicco Brāhmaṇo : ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulo pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-sattehi Sālavatikam anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggato : “Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambudho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam, buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadeva-manussam

¹ B^m Passenadinā (*always* ss).

^{2,2} B^m kiṃ hi.

³ SS karissati, *as in* § 8

sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathā-rūpānam arahatam dassanam hotīti.”’

4. Atha kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo Bhesikam nahāpitaṃ¹ āmantesi : ‘Ehi tvam samma Bhesike,² yena Samaṇo Gotamo ten’ upasaṃkama,³ upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇam Gotamam appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsu-vihāram puccha : “Lohicco bho Gotama brāhmaṇo bhagavantam⁴ Gotamam appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsu-vihāram pucchati” ; evañ ca vadehi : “Adhivāsetu kira bhavam Gotamo Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.”’

5. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho Bhesiko⁵ nahāpito Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Lohicco bhante brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsu-vihāram pucchati, evañ ca vadeti : “Adhivāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.”’

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

6. Atha kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavato adhivāsanam veditvā utṭhāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena Lohicco brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Lohiccam brāhmaṇam etad avoca :—

‘Avocumha⁶ bho mayam bhante tava vacanena tam bhagavantam⁷ : “Lohicco bhante brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam

¹ B^m Rosikam nahāpitaṃ (and so throughout).

² S^c Bhesika ; B^m Rosike, and so §§ 7, 9.

³ SS omi (as at x. 1. 2, but see xii. 7).

⁴ B^m bhavantam (see § 6). ⁵ B^m Rosikā, and so onwards.

⁶ B^m avocumhā mayam.

⁷ So all MSS.

appâbâdham appâtāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsu-vihāram pucchati, evañ ca vadeti : “ Adhivāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.” Adhivatthañ ca pana tena bhagavatā ti.’

7. Atha kho Lohicco Brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇītam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādetvā,¹ Bhesikam nahāpitaṃ āmantesi :

‘ Ehi tvam samma Bhesike ² yena samaṇo Gotamo ten’ upasamkama,³ upasamkamitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa kālam ārocehi : “ Kālo bho Gotama, nitṭhitaṃ bhattan ti.” ’

‘ Evam bhante’ ti kho Bhesiko nahāpito Lohiccassa brahmaṇassa paṭissutvā, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavato kālam ārocesi : ‘ Kālo bhante, nitṭhitaṃ bhattan ti.’ Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā pattā-cīvaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Sālavatikā ten’ upasamkami.

8. Tena kho pana samayena Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti. Atha kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘ Lohiccassa ⁴ brāhmaṇassa evarūpaṃ pāpakam ditṭhigataṃ uppannam : “ Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyya, kusalam dhammam adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kim hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇam bandhanam chinditvā aññam navam bandhanam kareyya, evam-sampadam idaṃ pāpakam lobha-dhammam vadāmi. Kim hi paro parassa karissati ?” Sādhū bhante’ Bhagavā Lohiccam brāhmaṇam etasmā pāpakā ditthigatā vivecetūti.’

‘ App’ eva nāma siyā Bhesike, app’ eva nāma siyā Bhesike ti.’

9. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane

¹ B^m paṭipādāpetvā.

² S^c -ko.

³ S^m -kami.

⁴ B^m adds bhante.

nisīdi. Atha kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahat-thā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onīta-patta-pāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Lohiccam Brāhmaṇam Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Saccam kira te Lohicca evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannam : “Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalam dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya. Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati ? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇam bandhanam chinditvā aññaṃ navam bandhanam kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi. Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatīti” ?’

‘Evam.bho Gotama.’

10. ‘Taṃ kim maññasī Lohicca ? Nanu tvam Sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasī ti ?’¹

‘Evam² bho Gotama.’

‘Yo nu kho Lohicca evaṃ vadeyya : “Lohicca brāhmaṇo Sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasati, yā Sālavatikāya³ samudaya-sañjāti Lohicca va taṃ⁴ brāhmaṇo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyatīti,” evaṃ-vādī so ye taṃ upajīvanti tesam antarāya-karo vā hoti, no vā ti ?’

‘Antarāya-karo bho Gotama.’

‘Antarāya-karo samāno Lohicca⁵ hitānukampī vā tesam hoti, ahitānukampī vā ?’ ti.

‘Ahitānukampī bho Gotama.’

‘Ahitānukampissa mettaṃ vā tesu cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattakaṃ vā ti ?’

‘Sapattakaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-diṭṭhī vā hoti, sammā-diṭṭhī vā ti ?’

‘Micchā-diṭṭhī bho Gotama.’

¹ B^m ajjhāvasatīti.

² B^m adds kho.

³ SS Sālavatī (°kāya at § 12).

⁴ S^o omits va taṃ ; S^{dm} omit taṃ.

⁵ B^m omits.

‘Micchā-diṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi, nirayam vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

11. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi Lohicca? Nanu rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalam ajjhāvasatīti?’

‘Evam bho Gotama.’

‘Yo nu kho Lohicca evam vadeyya: “Rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalam ajjhāvasati, yā Kāsi-Kosale samudaya-sañjāti rājā va taṃ Pasenadi-Kosalo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti,” evam-vādī so ye rājānam Pasenadi-Kosalam upajīvanti, tumhe c’ eva aññe ca, tesam antarāya-karo vā hoti, no vā ti?’

‘Antarāya-karo bho Gotama.’

‘Antarāya-karo samāno, hitānukampī vā tesam hoti, ahitānukampī vā ti?’

‘Ahitānukampī bho Gotama.’

‘Ahitānukampissa mettāṃ vā tesu cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhi-taṃ hoti, sapattakam vā ti?’

‘Sapattakam bho Gotama.’

‘Sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite, micchā-diṭṭhī vā hoti, sammā-diṭṭhī vā ti?’

‘Micchā-diṭṭhī bho Gotama.’

‘Micchā-diṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi, nirayam vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

12. ‘Iti kira Lohicca yo evam vadeyya: “Lohicco brāhmaṇo Sālavatikam ajjhāvasati, yā Salavatikāya samudaya-sañjāti Lohicco va taṃ brāhmaṇo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti,” evam-vādī so ye taṃ upajīvanti, tesam antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakam cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-diṭṭhī hoti.’

13. ‘Evam eva kho Lohicca yo evam vadeyya: “Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalam dhāmmam adhigaccheyya, kusalam dhammam adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kim hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇam bandhanam chinditvā, aññam navam bandhanam kareyya, evam-sampadam idaṃ pāpakam lobha-dhammam vadāmi.

Kim hi paro parassa karissatîti? " evaṃ-vādī so ye te kula-puttā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ Dhamma-Vinayaṃ āgama evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ¹ vivesaṃ adhigacchanti — sotāpatti-phalam pi sacchikaronti, sakadāgāmi-phalam pi sacchikaronti, anāgāmi-phalam pi sacchikaronti, arahattam pi sacchikaronti—ye keci 'me dibbā gabbhā paripācenti dibbānaṃ bhavānaṃ abhinibbattiya, tesam antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakam cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-ditthī hoti. Micchā-ditthissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññataram gatim vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

14. 'Iti kira Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya: " Rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalam ajjhāvasati. Yā Kāsi-Kosale samudaya-sañjāti rājā va taṃ Pasenadi-Kosalo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti," evaṃ-vādī so ye rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalam upajīvanti, tumhe c' eva aññe ca, tesam antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakam cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-ditthī hoti.

15. 'Evaṃ eva kho Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya: " Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalam dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kim hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇam bandhanam chinditvā aññaṃ navam bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakam lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kim hi paro parassa karissatîti?" evaṃ-vādī so ye te kula-puttā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ Dhamma - Vinayaṃ āgama evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchanti—sotāpatti-phalam pi sacchikaronti, sakadāgāmi-phalam pi sacchikaronti, anāgāmi-phalam pi sacchikaronti, arahattam pi sacchikaronti—ye keci 'me dibbā gabbhā paripācenti dibbānaṃ bhavānaṃ abhinibbattiya, tesam antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānu-

¹ S^a olāraṃ ; S^m ulāraṃ ; S^c B^m ulāraṃ here ; from § 56 onwards ; B^p always ulārikam ; SS vary between ul- and ulāraṃ, and ol- and olārikam.

kampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakam cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-diṭṭhī hoti. Micchā-diṭṭhissa kho aham Lohicca dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim vadāmi, nirayam vā tiracchāna-yonim vā.

16. 'Tayo kho 'me' Lohicca satthāro ye loke codanārahā, yo ca pan' evarūpe satthāro codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā. Katame tayo? Idha Lohicca ekacco satthā yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmaññattho ananuppatto hoti. So taṃ sāmaññattham ananupāpunītvā sāvakānam dhammam deseti: "Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti." Tassa te ² sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca ³ satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. So evam assa codetabbo: "Āyasmā kho yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito so te sāmaññattho nānuppatto, ⁴ taṃ tvam sāmaññattham ananupāpunītvā sāvakānam dhammam desesi: 'Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti.' Tassa te eāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca ⁵ satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma ossakkantiyā vā ussukkeyya, parammukhim ⁶ vā ālīngeyya, evam-sampadam idam pāpakam lobha-dhammam vadāmi, kim hi paro parassa karissatīti?"

'Ayaṃ ⁷ Lohicca paṭhamo satthā yo loke codanāraho, yo ca pan' evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

17. 'Puna ca param Lohicca idh' ekacco satthā yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmaññattho ananuppatto hoti. So taṃ sāmaññattham ananupāpunītvā sāvakānam dhammam deseti: "Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti." Tassa te sāvakā sussūsanti, sotam

¹ SS omit.

² B^m omits^o (and in §§ 17, 18).

³ B^m omits twice (and so S^m here only).

⁴ B^m ananuppatto.

⁵ B^m omits.

⁶ SS parammukhī; B^m param mukhim.

⁷ B^m adds kho.

odahanti, aññā cittam upatthapenti, na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. So evam assa codetabbo : “Āyasmā kho yass’ atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito so te sāmāññattho ananuppatto, tam tvam sāmāññattham ananupāpunītvā sāvakanam dhammam desesi : ‘Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti.’ Tassa te sāvakā sussūsanti, sotam odahanti, aññā cittam upatthapenti, na ca vokkamma¹ satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma sakam khettaṃ ohāya param khettaṃ niddāyitabbam² maññeyya, evam-sampadam idam pāpakam lobha-dhammam vadāmi, kim hi paro parassa karissatīti ?”

‘Ayaṃ kho Lohicca dutiyo satthā yo loke codanāraho, yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

18. ‘Puna ca param Lohicca idh’ ekacco satthā yass’ atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmāññattho anuppatto hoti. So tam sāmāññattham anupāpunītvā sāvakanam dhammam deseti : “Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti.” Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññā cittam upatthapenti, na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. So evam assa codetabbo : “Āyasmā kho yass’ atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito so te sāmāññattho anuppatto, tam tvam sāmāññattham anupāpunītvā sāvakanam dhammam desesi³ : ‘Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti.’” Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññā cittam upatthapenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇam bandhanam chindītvā aññaṃ navam bandhanam kareyya, evam-sampadam idam pāpakam lobha-dhammam vadāmi, kim hi paro parassa karissatīti ?”

‘Ayaṃ kho Lohicca tatiyo satthā yo loke codanāraho, yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.’

¹ SS okkamma.

² So S^{cm} B^m ; S^d nind° (see C. vii. 1. 2 and J. 1. 215 ; it is from dā No. 3 in B. R.).

³ S^t adds ya.

‘Ime kho Lohicca tayo satthāro ye loke codanārahā, yo ca pan’ evarūpe satthāro codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā ti.’

19. Evaṃ vutte Lohicco Brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: ‘Atthi pana bho Gotama koci satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti?’

‘Atthi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti.’

‘Katamo pana so bho Gotama satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti?’

‘Idha Lohicca Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā sambuddho¹ vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purrisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam Buddho Bhagavā. . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāretabbam.²

54. ‘Tass’ ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhāṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyāti. So vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

55. ‘Seyyathā pi Lohicca dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṇsa-thāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakam paripphosakam sanneyya, sā’ssa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā

¹ B^m here inserts || pa || yathā Sāmañña-phalam evaṃ vitthāretabbam || pa || evaṃ kho Lohicca bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti || pa || paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāram visesaṃ adhigacchati ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāram codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā || pa || dutiyam jhānam || tatiyam jhānam || catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari, etc. (see § 56 *ad fin*).

² D. ii. 40-74.

phutā sinehena na ca paggharaṇī—evam eva kho Lohicca bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

‘Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā.

56. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Lohicca bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vupasaṃā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ² . . . catutthajjhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharati.

‘Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā.

62.⁴ ‘So evaṃ samahite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ānejjappatte nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti.

‘Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā.

• . . . Pe⁵ . . .

76. ⁶ ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayā-nāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So “Idam dukkhaṃ” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānātī . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.⁷’

‘Yasmim kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam kho Lohicca satthā yo

¹ D. ii. 77.

² D. ii. 79.

³ D. ii. 81.

⁴ D. ii. 83; B^m inserts || pa || nāṇa-dassanāya.

⁵ D. ii. 85–96; B^m || pa || nāparaṃ, etc. (§ 76).

⁶ D. ii. 97.

⁷ D. ii. 98.

loke na codanâraho. Yo ca pan' evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā ti.'

78. Evaṃ vutte Lohicca Brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

' Seyyathā pi bho Gotama puriso purisaṃ naraka-papātaṃ papatantaṃ kesesu gahetvā uddharitvā thale patitṭha-peyya, evaṃ evaṃ¹ bhotā Gotamena naraka-papātaṃ papatanto uddharitvā thale patitṭhāpito. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: "cakkumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti," evaṃ evaṃ² bhotā Gotamena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu, ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ³ gatan ti.'

LOHICCA-SUTTANTAṃ.⁴

¹ B^m evāhaṃ.

² B^m eva.

³ So *all* MSS.

⁴ So S^{ct}; S^d Suttaṃ; B^m Lohicca-Suttaṃ nitṭhitaṃ dvādasamaṃ.

[xiii. Tevijja Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Manasākataṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā, Manasākate viharati uttarena Manasākataṃssa Aciravatiyā nadiyā ¹ tīre amba-vane.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā Manasakāte paṭivasanti, seyyathīdam Caṇḍikī ² brāhmaṇo Tārukkho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāṇussoṇi ³ brāhmaṇo, Todeyya ⁴-Brāhmaṇo, aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā.

3. Atha kho Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvājānaṃ ⁵ jaṅghā-vihāraṃ anucaṅkamantānaṃ anuvicarantānaṃ maggāmagge kathā udapādi.

4. Vāseṭṭho māṇavo evam āha : ‘ Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto brāhmaṇeṇa Pokkharasātinā ti.’

5. Bhāradvājo māṇavo evam āha : ‘ Ayam eva uju-maggo,

¹ SS nadi *here*, but S^{cm} nadiyā *in* § 7: ² S^d Caṇḍikī.

³ S^{cd} Jāṇussoṇi; S^h Jāṇussoṇi; B^m Jāṇussoṇi; B^p Jāṇussoṇi (*but* B^k Jāṇussoṇi *at* A. iv. 184).

⁴ So SS (*and* S.N. iii. 9); B^m Todeyyo; B^p Toreyya.

⁵ B^m *adds* māṇavānaṃ (*as in* S.N. p. 112); B^p -dvajānaṃ jaṅgha-.

ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyam akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenāti.’

6. Neva kho asakkhi Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhāradvājam māṇavam saññāpetum, na pana asakkhi Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāsetṭham māṇavam saññāpetum.

7. Atha kho Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhāradvājam māṇavam āmarutesi :

‘Ayaṃ kho Bhāradvāja Samaṇo Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Manasākaṭe viharati uttarena Manasākaṭassa Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre amba-vane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kiti-saddo abbhuggato : “ Iti pi so Bhagavā ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi, satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti.” Āyāma bho Bhāradvāja yena Samaṇo Gotamo ten’ upasamkāmissāma, upasamkamitvā etam attham Samaṇam Gotamam pucchissāma. Yathā no Samaṇo Gotamo vyākā-rissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmāti.’

‘Evam bho’ ti kho Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāsetṭhassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

8. Atha kho Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvājā ¹ māṇavā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasamkamimsu. Upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam ² vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisinno kho Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

‘Idha bho Gotama ambhākam jaṅghā-vihāram anucaṇka-mantānam anuvicarantānam maggāmagge kathā udapādi. Ahaṃ evam vadāmi : “ Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyam akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinā ti.” Bhāradvājo māṇavo evam āha : “ Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyam akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenāti.” Ettha bho Gotama atth’ eva viggaho, atthi vivādo, atthi nānāvado ti.

¹ B^m Bhāradvāja- (as BB in S.N.).

² B^m sārāṇiyam.

9. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha tvam evam vadesi: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyam akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinā ti.'" Bhāradvājo māṇavo evam āha: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyam akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenāti.'" Atha kismiṃ pana vo Vāsetṭha viggaho, kismiṃ vivādo, kismiṃ nānāvādo ti?'

10. 'Maggāmagge bho Gotama. Kiñcāpi bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nānā-magge paññāpenti—Addhariyā brāhmaṇā, Tittiriyā brāhmaṇā, Chandokā brāhmaṇā, Chandāvā¹ brāhmaṇā, Brāhma-cariyā² brāhmaṇā—atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikāni niyyanti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya? Seyyathā pi bho Gotama gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre bahūni ce pi nānā-maggāni bhavanti, atha kho sabbāni tāni gāma-samosaraṇāni bhavanti, evam eva kho bho Gotama kiñcāpi brāhmaṇā nānā-magge paññāpenti—Addhariyā brāhmaṇā, Tittiriyā brāhmaṇā, Chandokā brāhmaṇā, Chandāvā brāhmaṇā, Brahmācariyā brāhmaṇā—atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikāni niyyanti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti?'

³ 11. '“Niyyantīti” Vāsetṭha vadesi?'

'“Niyyantīti” bho Gotama vadāmi.'

'“Niyyantīti” Vāsetṭha vadesi⁴?'

'“Niyyantīti” bho Gotama vadāmi.'

'“Niyyantīti” Vāsetṭha vadesi.'

'“Niyyantīti” bho Gotama vadāmi.'

¹ S^t B^m omit Chandāvā Brāhmaṇā; and so B^m below.

² B^m Bhavyārijjā twice; B^p Bavhadija añl Cavhadijā.

³ For this section B^m has Niyyantīti Vāsetṭha vadesi?

Bho Gotama vadāmi niyyantīti.

Vāsetṭha vadesi niyyantīti?

Bho Gotama vadāmi niyyantīti.

Vāsetṭha vadesi niyyantīti?

Bho Gotama vadāmi niyyantīti.

and SS only repeat twice (not thrice).

⁴ S^m vadāmi.

12. ‘Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho ti?’

‘No h’ idam bho Gotama.’

‘Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho ti?’

‘No h’ idam bho Gotama.’

‘Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariya-pācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho ti?’

‘No h’ idam bho Gotama.’

‘Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamā ācariya-mahāyugā¹ yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho ti?’

‘No h’ idam bho Gotama.’

13. ‘Kim pana, Vāsetṭha? ye pi tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ² tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathīdaṃ Atṭhako,³ Vāmako, Vāmadevo, Vessāmitto, Yamataggi,⁴ Aṅgīraso, Bhāradvājo, Vāsetṭho, Kassapo, Bhagu⁵—te pi evam āhaṃsu: “Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yahim vā Brahmā ti?”’

‘No h’ idam bho Gotama.’

14. ‘Iti kira Vāsetṭha n’ atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, n’ atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, n’ atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariya-pācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, n’

¹ B^m ācariyā- (*twice*).

² S^{mt} samihitaṃ (*twice here, and in §§ 18, 20*).

³ B^m Athako (*and below*).

⁴ In § 18, 20 S^m has °aggi and Aṅgīraso.

⁵ See the note to ‘Vinaya Texts,’ ii. 130 for all these names.

atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamā ācariya-mahāyugā yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathāidaṃ Atṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evaṃ āhaṃsu : “Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaḥim vā Brahmā ti.” Te vata ¹ tevijjā brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu : “Yaṃ na jānāma yaṃ na passāma tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desema, ayam eva uju-maggo ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti.”

‘Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ ² bhāsitaṃ sampajjattīti’?

‘Addhā ³ kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjattīti.’

15. ‘Te vata ⁴ Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti yaṃ na passanti tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desessanti : ⁵ “Ayam eva uju-maggo ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti,” n’ etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha andha-veni ⁶ param parā saṃsattā ⁷ purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati—evaṃ eva kho Vāsetṭha andha-venūpamaṃ yeva ⁸ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ, purimo pi na

. ¹ S° *adls* va ; B^m va ; B^p *ca instead of* vata (*and so in* §§ 18, 19, etc.). ² See ix. 34. ³ S^{cm} Atha.

⁴ B^m Sādhū Vāsetṭha. Te va ; B^p Sādhū vata Vāsetṭha.

⁵ So SS ; B^m *desissanti* (*as in* § 20).

⁶ S^d. *venu* ; B^p *paveni*.

⁷ S^{cd} *paramparāyaṃ sattā* ; B^m *paramparasamsattā* ; B^p *paramparaṃ samsattā*.

⁸ B^m *venūpamaṃ maññe* ; B^p *andha-pa venūpamaṃ maññe*.

passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati. Tesam idam tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam bhāsitaṃ hassakaṃ yeva sampajjati, nāmakam yeva sampajjati, rittakam yeva sampajjati tucchakam yeva sampajjati.

16. ‘Tam kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano,¹ yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti² āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattantīti’?

‘Evam bho Gotama. Passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattantīti.’

17. ‘Tam kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Yam³ passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti—pahonti⁴ candima-suriyānam sahavyatāya maggam desetum: “Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa candima-suriyānam sahavyatāyāti”?’

‘No h’ idam bho Gotama.’

18. ‘Iti kira Vāseṭṭha yam passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti—tesam pi nappahonti candima-suriyānam sahavyatāya maggam desetum: “Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa candima-suriyānam sahavyatāyāti.” Kim pana na⁵ kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānam

¹ BB sūriye añe cāpi bahujanā (*four times*).

² B^m oggacchanti (*four times*).

³ S^{dm} B^m sampassanti; S^c samphassanti; B^p Sum. yam.

⁴ S^d B^m add tevijjā brāhmaṇā.

⁵ S^t kim hi pana; S^{dm} kim pana; B^m iti pana na.

brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamācariya-mahāyugehi¹ Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ manta-padaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathīdaṃ Atṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evaṃ āhaṃsu: “Mayaṃ etaṃ jānāma mayaṃ etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaṃ va Brahmā ti.” Te vata² tevijjā brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: “Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desema: “Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti.” Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appātibīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?’

‘Addhā bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appātibīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.’

‘Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti yaṃ na passanti tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desessanti: “Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti,” n’ etaṃ tṛṇaṃ vijjati.

19. ³ ‘Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha puriso evaṃ vadeyya: “Ahaṃ⁴ yā imasmim janapade janapada-kalyāṇi taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmemaṃti.” Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: “Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam janapada-kalyāṇi icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-kalyāṇi Khatṭiyi vā Brāhmaṇi vā Vessī vā Suddi vā?’⁵ Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: “Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam janapada-kalyāṇi icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-

¹ B^m sattamā ācariyā mahayugehi (and in §§ 20, 22).

² B^m va.

³ See ix. 35.

⁴ B^m adds kho.

⁵ BB add ti (and so after nagare vā).

kalyāṇiṃ evaṃ-nāma evaṃ-gottā ti vā, dīghā vā rassā vā kālī vā¹ sāmā vā maṅguracchavī vā ti, amukasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti?"² Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvam icchasi kāmesīti?" Iti puṭṭho āmo ti vadeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

20. 'Evam eva kho Vāsetṭha, na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamācariya-mahāyugehi Brahmā sakkhi diṭṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapaḍaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathīdaṃ Atṭhako Vāmake Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu — te pi na evam āhaṃsu: "Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaḥim vā Brahmā ti." Te vata tevijjā brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu—"Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desema: 'Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti.'" Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa saḥavyatāya

¹ BB majjhimā vā kālī vā; S^d kālī vā majjhī vā.

² S^d ti vā.

maggam desessanti: “ Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasā-yano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti,” n’ etam thānam vijjati.

21. ‘ Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha puriso cātummahāpathe¹ nissenim kareyya pāsādassa ārohanāya. Tam enam evam vadeyyum: “ Ambho purisa, yassa² pāsādassa ārohanāya nissenim karosi, jānāsi tam pāsadam puratthimāya³ disāya, dakkhināya disāya, pacchimāya disāya, uttarāya disāya, ucco vā nīco vā majjho⁴ vā ti?” Iti putṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enam evam vadeyyum: “ Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi, tassa tvam⁵ pāsādassa ārohanāya nissenim karosīti?” Iti putṭho āmo ti vadeyya. Tam kim maññasi, Vāsetṭha? Nanu evam sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakatam bhāsitam sampajjatīti?’

‘ Addhā kho bho Gotama evam sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakatam bhāsitam sampajjatīti.’

22. ‘ Evam eva kho Vāsetṭha, na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam yāva sattamācariya-mahāyugehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā⁶ sakkhi-diṭṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam pubbakā isayo, mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇam mantapadam gītam pavuttam samihitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti—seyyathīdam Atṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvāja Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evam āhaṃsu: “ Mayam etam jānāma mayam etam passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaḥim vā Brahmā ti.” Te vata tevijjā brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: “ Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa sahavyatāya

¹ B^m cātumahā°. ² B^m adds tvam (as SS do at ix. 37).

³ BB add vā (and so before each disāya).

⁴ BB majjhimo.

⁵ SS tam.

⁶ B^m sattamā ācariyā mahayugehi Brahmā.

maggam desema : ‘ Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti.’ ” Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha ? Nanu evam sante tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam appāṭihīrakatam bhāsitam sampajjatīti ?

‘ Addhā kho bho Gotama evam sante tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam appāṭihīrakatam bhāsitam sampajjatīti.’

23. ‘ Sādhū Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa sahavyatāya maggam desessanti :¹ “ Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti,” n’ etam ṭhānam vijjati.

24. ‘ Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha ayam Aciravatī nadī purā² udakassa samatittikā³ kākapeyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pārattthiko [pāra-gavesī⁴] pāra-gāmī pāran taritu-kāmo. So orima⁵-tīre ṭhito pārīmam tīram avheyya : “ Ehi pārā pārā, ehi pārā pārā ti.” Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha ? Api nu tassa purisassa avhāyana-hetu⁶ vā āyācana-hetu vā patthana-hetu vā abhinandana-hetu vā Aciravatiyā nadiyā pārīman tīram orīman tīram āgaccheyyāti ? ’

‘ No h’ idam bho Gotama.’

25. ‘ Evam eva kho Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā⁷ te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, evam āhamsu : “ Indam avhayāma, Somam avhayāma, Varuṇam avhayāma, Isānam avhayāma, Pajāpatim avhayāma, Brahmanam avhayāma, Mahiddhim⁸ avhayāma, Yamam avhayāmāti.” Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā

¹ All MSS. desissanti.

² SS purā (and in § 26).

³ B^m samatittikā (and in §§ 26, 29). See Rh. D’s. note in ‘ Buddhist Suttas,’ p. 178.

⁴ S^{cm} omit and B^m inserts after pāra-gāmī (and so also in § 26). ⁵ B^m orime (and in § 26).

⁶ S^m avhāna (see § 25 and D. i. 26).

⁷ B^m karaṇā, four times in this §, and again in § 28, (and so S^m here corrected to karaṇā).

⁸ SS omit Mahiddhim and Yamam.

brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, avhāyana ¹-hetu vā āyācana-hetu vā patthana-hetu vā abhinandana-hetu vā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Brahmāṇaṃ saṃavyūpagā bhavissantīti—
n' etaṃ tṛāṇaṃ vijjati.

26. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha ayam Aciravatī nadī purā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pāratthiko [pāra-gavesī] pāra-gāmī pāraṇ taritu-kāmo. So orima-tīre dāhāya anduyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanam baddho. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Api nu so puriso ² Aciravatiyā nadiyā orima ³-tīrā pāriman tīraṃ gaccheyyāti?' ⁴

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

27. 'Evam eva kho Vāseṭṭha pañca' ime kāma-guṇā ariyassa vinaye andhūti pi vuccanti, bandhanan ti pi vuccanti.⁵ Katame pañca? Cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā,⁶ sota-viññeyyā saddā . . . pe . . . ghāna-viññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhā-viññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-viññeyyā poṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho Vāseṭṭha pañca kāma-guṇā ariyassa vinaye andhūti pi vuccanti, bandhanan ti pi vuccanti. Ime kho Vāseṭṭha pañca kāma-guṇe tevijjā brāhmaṇā gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādinava-dassāvī ⁷ anissaraṇa-paññā paribhuñjanti.

28. 'Te vata Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā te dhammā pahāya vattamānā,⁸ ye

¹ SS avhayāna. ² S^{cdt} omit puriso, but S^{dt} have it in § 29.

³ B^m orimā, (and so in § 29). ⁴ S^{cdt} āgaccheyyāti.

⁵ S^c andhūti vuccanti bandhanan ti; S^d andhūti pi vuccati, bandhanan ti pi vuccanti; S^m andhūti pavuccati bandhanan ti; S^t andhūti pi vuccati bandhanan ti pi vuccati; B^p addhu (always).

⁶ S^{cd} rajanīyyā; B^m rajanīyā (and below).

⁷ B^m (twice) ajjhōpannā anādinava-dassāvino.

⁸ SS pavattamānā.

dhammā abrāhmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vat-tamānā, pañca kāma-guṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādīnava-dassāvī anissaraṇa-paṇṇā paribhuñjantā kāmānubandhana-baddhā¹ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Brahmāṇaṃ saṃsāraṃ bhavissantīti—n' etam tṛṣṇā vij-jati.²

29. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha ayaṃ Aciravatī nadī pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pārattthiko [pāra-gavesī] pāra-gāmī pārīman taritu-kāmo. So orime tīre sasīsaṃ pārūpitvā³ nippajjeyya.⁴ Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Api nu so puriso Aciravatiyā nadiyā orima-tīrā pārīmaṃ tīraṃ gaccheyyāti'?

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

30. 'Evam eva kho Vāsetṭha pañca' ime nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, nīvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, onāhā ti pi vuccanti, pariyaṇāhā⁵ ti pi vuccanti. Katame pañca? Kāmacchanda⁶-nīvaraṇaṃ vyāpāda-nīvaraṇaṃ tṛṣṇā-mid-dha-nīvaraṇaṃ uddacca-kukkucca-nīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṃ. Ime kho Vāsetṭha pañca nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, nīvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, onāhā ti pi vuccanti, pariyaṇāhā ti pi vuccanti. Imehi kho Vāsetṭha pañca⁷ nīvaraṇehi tevijja brāhmaṇā āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā⁸ pariyaṇādhā. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijja brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brahmaṇa-karaṇā te dhamme pahāya vatta-mānā, ye dhammā abrāhmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samā-dāya vattamānā, pañca nīvaraṇehi āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā pariyaṇādhā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Brah-

¹ B^p addhu-bāndha-baddhā.

² SS vijjatīti.

³ S^{cdt} parūpitvā; B^p pārūpitvā.

⁴ B^m nippajjeyya.

⁵ B^m onāpānā . . . pariyaṇāpānā (twice); B^p onāhā . . . pariyaṇāhā (twice).

⁶ S^{mt} kāma-chanda.

⁷ B^m pañcahi (twice, and so Sum. p. 59).

⁸ B^m twice āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā; B^p twice āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā; SS twice āvaṭā nivutā; S^{cdm} here osatā, below ophuṭā; S^t here osaputā, below osaphutā. (Mil. 161 āvaṭo nivuto ovuto. SS at Sum. p. 59 āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā).

mānam saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti— n' etam tñanam vijjati.

31. 'Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Kiñci¹ te sutam brāhmaṇanam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariya-pācariyānam bhāsamānānam? Sapariggaho vā Brahmā apariggaho vā ti?'

'Apariggaho bho Gotama.'

'Savera-citto vā avera-citto vā ti?'

'Avera-citto bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajjha²-citto vā avyāpajjha-citto vā ti?'

'Avyāpajjha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā ti?'

'Asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Vasavatti³ vā avasavattī vā ti?'

'Vasavattī bho Gotama.'

32. Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Sapariggahā vā tevijjā brāhmaṇā apariggahā vā ti?'

'Sapariggahā bho Gotama.'

'Savera-cittā vā avera-cittā vā ti?'

'Savera-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajjha-cittā vā avyāpajjha-cittā vā ti?'

'Savyāpajjha-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-cittā vā ti?'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Vasavattī, vā avasavattī vā ti?'

'Avasavattī bho Gotama.'

33. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha sapariggahā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, apariggaho Brahmā. Api nu kho sapariggahānam tevijjānam brāhmaṇānam apariggahena Brāhmunā saddhim samsandati sametīti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

34. 'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha sapariggahā tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā aparig-

¹ S^d B^m kin ti.

² S^c -pajja; B^m sabyāpajja-, abyāpajja-, (and again §§ 32, 44, 46).

³ S^m B^m vasavatti (six times).

gahassa Brahmuno saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti— n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

35. 'Iti kira Vāseṭṭha savera-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, avera-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, avyāpajjha-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . samkiliṭṭha-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, asamkiliṭṭha-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . avasavattī tevijjā brāhmaṇā, vasavattī Brāhmā. Api nu kho avasavattīnaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vasavattinā Brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati sametīti' ?

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

36. 'Sādhū Vāseṭṭha. Te vata Vāseṭṭha avasavattī tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā vasavattissa ¹ Brahmuno saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti—n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Idha kho pana ² Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā āsīditvā ³ saṃsīdanti saṃsīditvā ⁴ visādaṃ vā pāpuṇanti ⁵ sukkaṭaraṃ ⁶ maññe pataranti. Tasmā idaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjā-irinaṃ ti pi vuccati, tevijjā-vipinaṃ ti pi vuccati, tevijjā-vyasanānaṃ ti pi vuccatīti.' ⁷

37. Evaṃ vutte Vāseṭṭho mānava Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Sutaṃ m'etaṃ ⁸ bho Gotama : "Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ jānātīti."'

'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha ? Āsanne ito Manasākaṭaṃ, na yito ⁹ dūre Manasākaṭaṃ ti ?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama āsanne ito Manasākaṭaṃ, na yito dūre Manasākaṭaṃ ti.'

'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha ? Idh' assa puriso Manasākaṭe jāto vaddho. ¹⁰ Taṃ enaṃ Manasākaṭato tāvad eva

¹ SS Vasavatti- (as B^m at xi. 79). ² B^m adds te.

³ BB ādisitvā. ⁴ SS sasīdanti sasīditvā.

⁵ B^m visāraṃ pāpuṇanti ; B^p visattam vā pāpuṇanti.

⁶ BB sukka-taraṃ.

⁷ All seven MSS. tevijjā-, and vuccanti, three times ; SS itinaṃ ; B^m irinaṃ ; B^p irinaṃ ; S^c vijinaṃ ; B^m vivadaṃ ; B^p vivanam.

⁸ B^m sutam etaṃ (and so in § 39). B^p=SS.

⁹ BB na ito twice.

¹⁰ B^m jāta-samvaddho ; B^p jāta-samvāṭṭaddho.

avassatam¹ Manasākaṭassa maggam puccheyyum.² Siyā nu kho Vāseṭṭha tassa purisassa Manasākaṭe jāta-vaddhassa³ Manasākaṭassa maggam puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā ti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi bho Gotama puriso Manasākaṭe jāto vaddho,⁴ tassa sabbān' eva Manasākaṭassa maggāni suviditānīti.'

38. 'Siyā kho Vāseṭṭha tassa purisassa Manasākaṭe jāta-vaddhassa⁵ Manasākaṭassa maggam puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā, no tveva Tathāgatassa Brahma-loke vā Brahmalo-ka-gāminiyā vā paṭipadāya puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā. Brahmānam p' aham⁶ Vāseṭṭha pajānāmi Brahma-lokañ ca Brahmalo-ka-gāminiñ ca paṭipadam, yathā paṭipanno ca Brahma-lokam uppanno⁷ tañ ca pajānāmīti.'

39. Evam vutte Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Sutam m' etam bho Gotama: "Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānam saḥavyatāya maggam desetīti." Sādhū no bhavam Gotamo Brahmānam saḥavyatāya maggam desetū, ullumpatu bhavam Gotamo Brahmanim pajan ti.'

'Tena hi Vāseṭṭha sunāhi, sādhu-kaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evam bho' ti kho Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

40. 'Idha Vāseṭṭha Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho⁸ vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-

¹ SS avassam. ² S^{cm} puccheyya; S^t puccheyyā.

³ BB jāta-samvaddhassa.

⁴ B^m jāta-samvaddho; B^p jāvata-samvaddho.

⁵ BB samvaddhassa. ⁶ BB Brahmānañ cāham'.

⁷ B^m paṭipanno . . . upapanno.

⁸ BR || pa || Yathā Sāmañña-phalam evam vitthāretabham || pa || evam kho Vāseṭṭha bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti || pa || 'Tass' ime pañca nīvarāṇe pahīne attani samanupasato pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa piti (sic) jāyati, piti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam samādhiyati. So mettā, etc. (§ 76).

vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manus-sānam buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāne kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam, kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti.

41. ‘Taṃ dhammam suṇāti gahapati vā gahapati-putto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammam sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati. So tena saddhā-paṭilābbena samannāgato iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : “Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho,”¹ abbhokāso pabbajjā. Na² sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekanta-paripunnam ekanta-parisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum. Yan nūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti.” So aparena samayena appam vā bhoga-kkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya, appam vā ñāti-parivaṭṭam pahāya mahantam vā ñāti-parivaṭṭam pahāya, kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati.

42. ‘So³ evaṃ pabbajito samāno Pātimokkha-saṃvara-samvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-padesu kāyakamma-vacīkammena samannāgato kusulena parisuddhājīvo sīla-sampanno indriyesu gutta-dvāro sati-sampajaññena samannāgato santuṭṭho.

43. ‘Kathaṃ ca Vāsetṭha bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti ?

‘Idha Vāsetṭha bhikkhu paṇātipātam pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati . . . pe⁵ . . .

76. ‘So⁶ mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā

¹ S^{ct} rāja- ; S^d rajo- ; S^m rājā-.

² So S^{dm} ; BB S^{ct} omit (D. ii. 41 na idam).

³ Omitted at D. ii. 42.

⁴ D. ii. 43–75, all of which SS give in full.

⁵ B^m omits. SS must mean D. ii. 75–98.

⁶ SS omit.

viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

77. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha balavā saṅkha-dhamo ¹ appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, ² evaṃ bhāvitāya kho Vāseṭṭha ³ mettāya ceto-vimuttiyā yaṃ ³ pamāṇa-katam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho Vāseṭṭha Brahmāṇam saḥavyatāya maggo.

78. 'Puna ca param Vāseṭṭha bhikkhu karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

79. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha balavā saṅkha-dhamo appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evaṃ bhāvitāya kho Vāseṭṭha upekhāya ceto-vimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇa-katam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho Vāseṭṭha Brahmāṇam saḥavyatāya maggo.

80. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Evaṃ-vihārī bhikkhu sapaṇṇigaho vā apaṇṇigaho vā ti?'

'Apariggaho bho Gotama.'

'Savera-citto vā avera-citto vā ti?'

'Avera-citto bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajjha-citto vā avyāpajjha-citto vā ti?'

'Avyāpajjha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā ti?'

'Asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Vasavattī vā avasavattī vā ti?'

'Vasavattī bho Gotama.'

¹ S^{cm} B^p dhammo.

^{2,3} BB evam eva kho Vāseṭṭha evaṃ bhāvitāya (and in § 79).

³ S^c omits; S^{dt} ya; S^m ya erased (in § 79 S^c omits; S^{dm} ya).

81. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha apariggaho bhikkhu, apariggaho Brahmā. Api nu kho apariggahassa bhikkhuno apariggahena Brahmunā saddhim samsandati sametīti ?'

'Evam bho Gotama.'

'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. So vata Vāsetṭha apariggaho bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apariggahassa Brahmuno saḥavyūpago bhavissatīti—tānam etaṃ vijjati.

'Iti kira Vāsetṭha avara-citto bhikkhu, avara-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . avyāpajjha-citto bhikkhu, avyāpajjha-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bhikkhu, asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto Brahmā; vasavattī bhikkhu, vasavattī Brahmā. Api nu kho vasavattissa bhikkhuno vasavattinā Brahmunā saddhim samsandati sametīti ?'

'Evam bho Gotama.'

'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. So vata Vāsetṭha vasavattī bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā vasavattissa Brahmuno saḥavyūpago bhavissatīti—tānam etaṃ vijjatīti.'

82. Evam vutte Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvājā māṇavā Bhagavantam etad avocum :¹

'Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya : cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti—evam eva bhotā² Gotamena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayam³ bhavantam⁴ Gotamam saraṇam gacchāma⁵ dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca. Upāsake⁶ no bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajja-tagge pāṇupetam⁷ saraṇam⁸ gate⁹ ti.

TEVIJJA-SUTTANTAM.⁹

SĪLAKKHANDHA-VAGGO.¹⁰

¹ SS Vāsetṭho Bhāradvājo māṇavo ; Bⁿ etad avoca.

² S^{cdm} bho.

³ S^{cd} bhagavantam ; S^t bhavam.

⁴ S^{cm} gacchāmi.

⁵ S^{cdm} upāsakam.

⁶ B^m pāṇupete.

⁷ S^{dt} saraṇā°.

⁸ S^{cm} gato.

⁹ B^m Tevijja-Suttam Nitṭhitam Terasamam.

¹⁰ S^{dm} omit ; B^m adds Nitṭhito.

¹ Brahma-Sāmañña-Ambatṭha-Soṇa-Kuṭa-Mahā ²-Jālā ³
 Sīha-Poṭṭha-Subha-Kevaddha⁴-Lohicca-Tevijja-terasā-ti.

¹ B^m Brahmajālaṇ ca Sāmaññaṃ Ambatṭhaṃ Soṇadaṇ-
 ḍakam

Kuṭadantaṇ ca Mahāli || Jāliyaṃ Sihanādakam

Phoṭṭhapādo tathā Subhamāṇavo Kevaddho pi ca

Lohicco Tevijjo ceti idha suttāni terasā ti.

(MS. terasāni).

² S^d Mahāli.

³ S^d Jā.

⁴ S^d Kevaṭṭha.

INDEX I.

LIST OF GATHAS.

	PAGE
Kattha āpo ca	223
Khattiyo setṭho	99
Viññānaṃ, anidassanaṃ	223

INDEX II.

PROPER NAMES.

Aggi-vessana, 57	Inda, 244
Āṅaka, 123	Isāna, 244
Āṅas, the, 111	Ukkatṭha, 87, 106, 108, 110
Āṅirasa, 104, 238-243	Ujuññā, 161
Aciravati, 235, 236, 244, 245, 246	Udāyi-bhadda, 50
Ajātasattu, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 60, 61, 62, 85	Okkāka, 92, 96
Ajita Kesa-kambala, 48, 55, 56	Okkā mukha, 92
Aṭṭhaka, 104, 238-243	Oṭṭhaddho, 151, 152
Addhariya brahmans, the, 237	Kassapa, 104, 238-243
Anāthapiṇḍika, 178, 204	Kassapa, 151
Ambatṭha, 88-109	Kassapa Sihanāda, 161-177
Ambalatṭhikā, 1, 127, 128, 133	Kaṇṇakatthala, 161
Amba-vana, 47, 49	Kaṇha, 93, 96, 97
Asaṇṇa-sattā devā, 28	Kaṇhāyanas, the, 94, 95
Ānanda, 46, 204-210	Kapila-vatthu, 91
Ābhassara, 17	Karaṇḍu, 92
Ichhānaṅkala, 87, 88	Kāsi-kosala, 228, 229
	Kūṭadanta, 127-149
	Kevaddha, 211-223
	Kosambi, 157, 159
	Kosala, 103, 104, 133
	Kosalakas, 150, 151; 152

¹ This list does not include the names and terms Gotama, Tathāgata, Buddha, Bhagavant, which occur repeatedly throughout.

Kosalas, the, 87, 88, 224, 235	Nāgita, 150, 151
Khānumata, 127, 128, 133	Nāta-putta, 49, 57, 58
Khānumatakas, the, 129	Nālanda, 1, 211, 212
Khiddā-padosikā devā, 19	Nigrodha, 176
Khuddarūpi, 96, 97	Nimmānarati devas, the, 218
Gaggarā, 111, 112	Pakudha Kaccāyana, 48, 56, 57
Gandhārī, 213	Pajāpati, 244
Gijjha-kūta, 175	Paranimmita-Vasavatti devas, the, 219
Ghositārāma, 157, 159	Palloma, 96
Caṅkī, 235	Pasenadi-kosala, 87, 103, 104, 133, 224, 228, 229
Campā, 111, 112	Pātimokkha, 63, 250
Campeyyakas, the, 111, 112	Pāvārikambavana, 211
Cātummahārājika devas, the, 215	Pūraṇa Kassapa, 47, 52, 53
Citta, 190, 199–203	Pokkharasādi, 87, 88, 89, 103, 106–110, 133, 235, 236
Cetaka, 205	Potṭhapāda, 178–202
Chandāva brahmins, the, 237	Bimbisāra, 111, 114, 127, 130, 131, 132, 133
Chandoka brahmins, the, 237	Brahma, 18, 19, 235–252
Jānussoṇi, 235	Brahma-kāyika devas, the, 220
Jāliya, 157, 159	Brahmacariya brahmins, the, 237
Jīvaka, 47, 49, 50	Brahmadatta, 1, 2
Jetavana, 178, 204	Bhagu, 104, 238–243
Tārukkha, 235, 236	Bhāradvāja, 104, 238–243
Tāvatisa devas, the, 216	Bhāradvāja, 235, 236, 252
Tittiriya brahmins, the, 237	Bhesika, 225
Tusita devas, the, 218 •	Makkhali-Gosāla, 48, 53, 54
Todeyya, 235, 236, 237	Magadhas, the, 127
Todeyya-putta, 204, 205	Maṇḍissa, 157, 159
Disā, 93	

Manasākata, 235, 248, 249
 Maṇikā vijjā, 214
 Mano-padosikā devā, 21
 Mallikā, 178
 Mahā-Brahman, 11, 18, 220, 221
 Mahārājas, the four, 216
 Mahāli, 151-157
 Mahā-vana, 150
 Mahā-vijita, 134-143
 Mahiddhi, 244
 Māgadha, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 60, 61, 62, 85, 111, 114, 127, 130, 131, 132, 133
 Māgadhas, the, 150, 151, 152

 Yama, 244
 Yamataggi, 104, 238-243
 Yāma devas, the, 217

 Rājagaha, 1, 47, 175

 Licchavi, 151, 152
 Licchavi-putta, 152, 155
 Lohicca, 224-234

 Vajirapāṇi, 95
 Varuṇa, 244
 Vasavattī, 219
 Vāmaka, 104, 238-243
 Vāmadeva, 104, 238-243
 Vāsetṭha, 104, 238-243

Vāsetṭha, 235-252
 Vedas, the three, 88
 Vedehi-putta, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 60, 61, 62, 85
 Vesāli, 150
 Vessāmitta, 104, 238-243

 Sakka, 216
 Sakya-putta, 87, 88
 Sakyas, the, 91-93
 Saṅjaya Belatṭhi-putta, 48, 58, 59
 Sanam-kumāra, 99
 Santusita, 218
 Sālavatikā, 224, 227
 Sāvattī, 178, 204
 Siri, 11
 Siha, 151
 Sihanāda, 161
 Sunakkhatta, 152, 155
 Sunimmita, 219
 Suppiya, 1, 2
 Subha, 204, 205
 Suyāma, 217
 Seniya, 111, 114, 127, 130, 131, 132, 133
 Soṇadaṇḍa, 111-125
 Sobha, 13, 65
 Soma, 244

 Hatthiniya, 92
 Hatthisāriputta, 190, 199-203
 Himavanta, 92

INDEX III.

SUBJECTS, RARE WORDS, ETC.

Ajjhattam anavajja - sukham, 70	Āsaṇḍi-pañcamā purisā, 55
Ajjhāpanno, 245	Āsavanam khaya-ñāṇam, 84
Acelakā, 166	Īṇa-mūlāni, 71
Acchika, 45	Itihāsa, 88
Atimāpayato, 52	Itthi, 97
Addhuvā, 19	Iddhi, 78, 212
Adhicca-samuppannikā, 28	Indriyesu gutta-dvāro, 70
Adhivutti-padāni, 13	
Anattādhīno, 72	Īriṇam, 248
Anukūla-yaññāni, 144	
Anupakkuṭṭho, 113, 130	Uddhamāghatanikā, 32
Antānantika, 22	Upakkhaṭo, 127
Aparanta-kappikā, 31	Upaniyya avaca, 107
Apāṭihīrakatā, 193	Upapīlo, 135
Abhisañña-nirodha, 180	Uppatha-gamanam, 10
Amarā-vikkhepikā, 24	Ubbillāvitattam, 3, 37
Avassatam, 249	Ubbhidodako, 74
Asassatikā, 17	Uju-vipaccanīka-vādā, 1, 2
Asi, 77, 105	
Assavāya, 137, 140	Eka-maṇsa-khalaṃ, 52
Ahi, 77	Eḷagala, 114, 130
Abhinindriyo, 34, 186, 195	
	Ogacchati, 240
Ākiṇṇa-manussā, 211	Ogamanam, 109
Ādinakkhattuyā kula, 115, 132	Ophuto, 246
Āya-mukham, 74	
	Kaḷopi, 166

Kāyo, 76
 Kiṇhā, 90, 103, 163
 Kutūhala-sālā, 179
 Khāri-vividham, 101, 102
 Khīram, 201

Gathito, 245

Cutūpapāta-ñānam, 82
 Cetopariya-ñānam, 79

Jāni, 135
 Jīva and sarīra, 159, 187
 Jūta, 6
 Jhānas, the four, 73-75, 182-4

Ñāṇa-dassanam, 76

Tiṇḍukācīre, 178
 Thandila-seyyam, 167

Dakkhiti, 165
 Daddula-bhakkho, 166
 Dandhāyitattam, 249
 Danta-kāro, 78
 Dassu-khīlam, 135
 Diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vāda,
 86
 Dibbā sota-dhātu, 79
 Dibbāni saddāni, 153
 Dibbo eakkhu, 83
 Deva-yāniyo maggo, 215
 Dhaṇseti, 211
 Dhamo, 251
 Dhopanam, 6
 Dhopeti, 124

Nahāpako, 74, 215, 232

Nittaddanam, 11
 Nitthiṇṇo, 73
 Niddāyati, 231
 Nippesikā, 8
 Nimantanam, 166
 Nivuto, 246
 Necayikā, 136
 Nelā vācā, 4

Paccājāto, 62
 Pacceti, 186
 Paṭuvā-satani, 54
 Patapati, 137, 140
 Patisallīno, 134
 Patimantetum, 122
 Parināto, 29
 Parijegucchā, 25
 Paritasita, 40
 Pāṭihāriyāni, the three, 212,
 213
 Pallomo, 96
 Pāsādo, 83, 243
 Piṇḍa-dāvīkā, 51
 Pitāmahā-yugā, 113
 Pisāco, 93
 Pubbanta-kappikā, 12
 Pubbe nivāsam, 81
 Porī vācā, 4

Bandhupādāpaccā, 90, 103
 Barahisa, 142
 Bāhatvā, 221
 Bījam, 5
 Bhassantāhutiyo, 55

Maṇi, 76
 Mantā, 121
 Mahāpurisa, 88

Muṇḍakā, 103
 Mussati, 19
 Muñjo, 77
 Muddhā vipateyya, 143

Lokāyatam, 11, 88, 120

Vaccasī, 114, 120, 123
 Vaṇṇas, the four, 91
 Vaṇṇam bhāsati, 3, 117
 Vassa-kammam, 12
 Viggāhika-kathā, 8
 Vijjā, 9
 Vitthāyitattam, 249
 Vipinam, 248
 Vimokkhā, the three, 188
 Visādam pūpuṇāti, 248
 Visūka-dassanam, 4, 5
 Vivittam senāsanam, 71
 Vusitavā-manī, 90
 Veṇi, 239
 Vobhindantā, 26
 Vodaniyā dhammā, 196
 Vossa-kammam, 12

Saṅkhiyā-dhammo, 2
 Saṅkilesam, 10
 Saṅghāsaṅghī, 112, 128
 Saṅkhānam, 11
 Sañjambhariyam karoti, 189
 Saṁvadanam, 11
 Samphappalāpam, 4
 Samsīdati, 248
 Sati-sampajañña, 70
 Sattattam, 29
 Sattussadam, 131
 Satthāro, the three, 230
 Santutṭho, 71
 Santhāgāra, 91
 Samārabbhā, 143
 Sayana, 7
 Sassata-vādā, 13
 Sippi-sambukā, 84
 Siravhāyanam, 11
 Silas, the, 63-69
 Subbutṭhika, 11
 Suvanna-kāro, 78
 Sobhanagarakam, 6

Homa, 9

**Printed by offset in Great Britain by
Billing and Sons Ltd., Guildford and Esher**

